

MY BESTFRIENDS BETRAYAL: LOVE KILLS S3.

BY: NOMFUNDO AYANDA NTAKA

LETHINHLANHLA

“Let’s make a deal please”-Lwandle

“I’m listening”

“How about you let me go and I’ll disappear and never bother you again and I promise I won’t report you to the police”-Lwandle

“Where is the fun in that?”

“The police will find you and lock you up for years if you don’t let me go”-Lwandle

“You’re right about that, I should get this over and done with quickly, which toe would you like me to remove? Which one is your favorite?”-me

Tears gushed down her face, and she started screaming

“What did I say about screaming?”-me

I went over to her and gagged her up

“I’ve never seen a person without a big toe have you?”-me

Silence

“I mean it’d be nice to see what it would look like, you’d never be able to wear open shoes ever again”

I took out one of the knives and sliced off her little toe, one on each foot and she bled instantly

“Have you learnt your lesson?”-me

She nodded her head and she cried making weird noises

“I don’t think you’ve learnt your lesson”-me

I stripped her naked and I took out a whip and I whipped her all over her body, I didn’t care where it was hitting as long as it stung. I stopped when I saw visible marks all over her and she just laid on the ground not moving

“Get up!”-me

.....

“don’t be weak get up! You started this fight, get up and fight me”-me

I went up to her and untied her legs and hands and I removed the gag

“stand up and fight me”-me

“Nhlanhla please I’m sorry”-her

I made her stand up and I landed a punch which sent her back to the ground

“You created this monster, I had moved past the issue of you and Lwandile, I had forgiven you, but you just had to continue and poke my eye, you are greedy Lwandle. You want to own everything”-me

I kicked her over and over again

“My life was already fucked up and you decided to add to that, I was abused for no reason, the man who gave birth to me doesn't give a shit about me, my little sister died in front of me and I couldn't do anything to save her, I'm a monster who has killed before and maybe that's why my babies keep leaving, and on top of all that you decided to add with your bullshit, I am now suffering from self-acceptance, I am no longer happy, I'm angry at everyone and guess who had a hand in that...YOU”-me

I kept kicking and kicking and at this point I was blaming her for shit she had no hand in, but I didn't care, I let out all my anger on her and she just laid there and took it all in and just then the door burst open

“Nhlanhla stop! That's enough”-Nkosenhle

“Oh my god look at how she beat her up, her pulse is weak”-Nathi
Nkosi, Thando, Ngonyama and Eric just stood there and looked at me.

NKOSENHLE

We gathered at my house

The group is torn in between, Nhlanhla's brothers are saying we should leave her alone and let her deal with Lwandle the way she sees fit and that maybe this is what she needs in order to move on and be okay while my brothers are saying we should find her and save Lwandle.

"even if she kills her I'm 100% behind that decision, Lwandle has been a pain in the ass"-Thando

"Thando don't say that"-Nathi

"It's the truth and I don't expect you to understand since you don't like Lethi it's obvious you won't agree to anything that has to do with her"-Thando

"That's not true"-Nathi

"Is that why you pointed a gun at her"-Thando

"Guys stop"-Nkosi

Just then Lwandile walked in

"Shouldn't you be out looking for your son?"-Eric

"I found him"-Lwandile

"Ohh"-Thando

"Yeah"-Lwandile

“Where was he?”-Eric

“I don’t know, Lethi brought him to my house”-Lwandle

“You saw Lethi?”-Thando

“Yes, she came to my place with Malwande”-Lwandile

“Where did she find him?”-me

“She said somebody left Malwande at her door step”-Lwandile

Thando chuckled

“Oh that’s good then, I’m glad your son is safe”-Me

Lwandile’s phone rang

“Yes”-Lwandile

.....

“No I haven’t”-Lwandile

.....

“Okay I’m on my way”-Lwandile

He dropped the call

“It’s one problem after the other”-Lwandile

“What’s wrong”-me

“Lwandle has been missing for a few days, I’m starting to think her disappearance and Malwande’s are linked. I wonder who is responsible for this”-Lwandle

Silence

“I have to go”-Lwandile

“You’re always on a rush these days”-Eric

“I have to swing by Lwandle’s house”-Lwandile

He left and bumped into Ngonyama

“You’re making this a habit now”-me

“What?”-Ngonyama

“You showing up here whenever your big head tells you too”-me

“Why don’t you two just get along?”-Thando

“Ngonyama what are you doing here?”-me

“I came to visit you, won’t you offer me a drink?”-Ngonyama

“I’ll get it”-Nkosi

“No you will not”-me

He ignored me and went to the kitchen and came back with a drink

“Again I ask, what brings you to my house”-me

“I believe you and I share a common interest”-Ngonyama

“and what would that interest be?”-me

“MaZulu, who else could it be?”-Ngonyama

“Well I wouldn’t know, you showed up with Sindy the other day”-me

“Is that so? Is she your girlfriend?”

He asked that with a smirk

“What brings you to my house Ngonyama”-me

“If we don’t stop Lethi now she’ll be in trouble”-Ngonyama

“Do you know where she is?”-Thando

“Yes”-Ngonyama

“How do you know?”-Eric

“When she called me the other day she asked me not to mention her name and that made me be suspicious of her, so I got one of my guys to follow her”-Ngonyama

“Do you know where she is right now?”-Nkosi

“Yes”-Ngonyama

“Let’s go”-Eric

We all rushed to our cars

“Ngonyama where are we going?”-Thando

“uMlazi V section”-Ngonyama

We left following each other

The entire time I'm praying Lethi hasn't landed herself in some sort of trouble that I cannot get her off

"What are you thinking?"-Nkosi

I'm riding with Nkosi and Nathi, while Ngonyama, Eric and Thando are in the other car

"A lot of things"-me

We drove in silence until we arrived

"Nhlanhla stop! That's enough"-Me

Luckily the door wasn't locked

"Oh my god look at how she beat her up, her pulse is weak"-Nathi

Lwandle was barely recognizable, she was literally red all over her body, from her face to the clothes she was wearing

"Baby please, come with me" I begged

She snickered

"Not even a full week, it took you a few days to find your bitch! But me? an entire month would pass without you finding me"-Nhlanhla

That hurt me I won't lie

“I didn’t find her, Ngonyama found you. I didn’t look for you because you told us not to look for you. I was giving you your own space and time to be yourself so that you can be the Lethi I fell in love with”-me

“How can I be the same person you fell in love with when people like her always provoke me? Do you know she had me kidnapped? I missed my sisters funeral because of her, for what reason? A Man? You? So as long as I’m with you she’ll never leave me alone”-her

“I know what she did baby, Thando told us”-me

She came closer to me and hugged me and whispered in my ear

“I didn’t want to do this”

Before I could respond she quickly stepped back with my gun in her hand

“What are you doing with that gun?”-Eric

“Nhlanhla don’t do anything stupid”-Thando

“Today is the day Nkosenhle”-her

“What do you mean? What day?”-me

“This world is too small for both Lwandle and I to be in it, one of us has to go so you decide. Is it me or her?”-Lwandle

“Nhlanhla!”-me

She held the gun against her head

“Choose”-her

“I choose you”-me

She moved the gun from her head and pointed it towards Lwandle and within a blink of an eye a shot was fired and Nathi tackled Nhlanhla, and they both fell down

“What is wrong with you Nathi? You could’ve hurt her”-Thando

Nathi snatched the gun away from Nhlanhla

“What would you have preferred? That she kills Lwandle?”-Nathi

“If that’ll bring happiness and peace for Lethi then so be it, that bitch can die I don’t care”-Thando

“Get off me Nathi” she said as she pushed Nathi off of her

“Is that one dead?” Ngonyama asked pointing at Lwandle

Eric rushed towards her

“No, she got shot on her shoulder she’ll be fine.”-Eric

“Let’s take her to the hospital”-Nathi

Lethi clicked her tongue, and stormed off

“Where is she going?”-Nathi

“how will we divide the cars?”-Thando

“Lethi’s car is still outside”-Nkosi

“Thando, Nkosenhle and Nkosi can use Lethi’s car and Ngonyama and I can use Ngonyamas car while Nathi uses Nkosenhle’s car to take Lwandle to the hospital”-Eric

“Sounds good to me”-Thando

“Help me load her in the car, and one of you needs to get people to come clean this place”-Nathi

“I’ve already called, they are on their way”-Nkosi

We all went outside, and Lethi was waiting in the driver’s seat

“I don’t have all day”-she shouted

We all got into different cars and left

“Nkosenhle why do you keep on disrespecting me?”-Nhlanhla

“What have I done now?”-me

“Whose car is Nathi driving?”-her

Silence

“Nkosenhle Ndlovu”-Lethi

“Lethinhlanhla Zulu”-me

“I asked you a question”-her

“He is driving my car”-me

“So after everything I told you about that girl, you’re still doing things for her”-Nhlanhla

“Nhlanhla I’m not the one driving her to the hospital, I’m here with you”-me

“Whose car is she riding? Which hospital is she going to?”-her

Silence

“Nkosi”-her

“Nhlanhla”-Nkosi

“Which side is your family on? Mine or Lwandle”-Her

“Yours of course”-Nkosi

“so what do you call what’s happening right now?”-her

“Nkosenhle and Nkosi are on your side, Nathi is on Lwandle’s side”-

Thando

“Thando stop”-Nkosi

“It’s the truth, Nathi doesn’t like Nhlanhla”-Thando

The entire ride was silent, and after a while we were parked outside her house and soon after Ngonyama and Eric arrived. She left and we all followed after her

“Why was she driving like a mad person?”-Ngonyama

We ignored him and gathered in the dining room and waited for her, she came after a while dressed in my grey hoodie (I don’t remember giving her that) and grey leggings.

LETHINHLANHLA

I was so annoyed with everyone that I wanted to explode. I decided to take a shower to cool myself. After showering I joined everyone in the dining area, I honestly don't know how to face them. I'm not ready for the questions that will come my way. I decided to snuggle next to Nkosi, I missed him so much. I miss the old days when it was just me and him, I was happier and free back then.

"Don't you want to sit next to me?"-Nkosenhle

I miss him too honestly, I could do with his comforting hugs but how do we move past this? Will we ever be okay?

"Nhlanhla"-Nkosenhle

"Nkosenhle"-me

"Don't you want to sit next to me?"-Nkosenhle

I nodded

"You do?"-Nkosenhle

I nodded again

"Nkosi let's switch seats"-Nkosenhle

Nkosi kissed my forehead and exchanged seats with Nkosenhle

"What happened?"-Eric

"First of all are you okay?"-Thando

“I have to hand myself over to the police”-me

“You will do no such thing”-Thando

“I’m a terrible person who did horrible things Thando”-me

“She hurt you, she had this coming. She provoked you”-Thando

“I could’ve handled the situation better, I had her tied up with no food, I removed some of her toes and lord knows I was ready to kill her. I wanted to snap her neck with my bare hands, she asked for forgiveness, but I wasn’t having it. Her tears fueled and satisfied me, my heart smiled each time she cried and begged me to stop. If it wasn’t for you guys I would’ve killed her. What kind of a person am I?”-me

Silence

“I had a child kidnapped, I took him from his home. I had no intention of hurting him but the fact that I took him and caused pain to Lwandile doesn’t sit with me. I know the pain of losing a child so I can imagine what he went through. No parent deserves to go through that”-Me

“She had you kidnapped, she didn’t think about your family when she planned all that. I get it you are a nice person Nhlanhla, and you don’t like hurting others but once you are pushed to a certain point by the same person you have to react, be the devil himself if need be. If you let everything slide and keep forgiving people they will take

advantage of that and keep on ill-treating you. You didn't do anything to the child, so you don't have to feel bad"-Thando

I chuckled

"and some people have the nerve to betray me"-me

"Nhlanhla that's not fair. I know I have wronged you in the past and I've apologized for that. I didn't suggest that Lwandle should be taken to hospital using my car but when you think about it which car would Nathi have used? I'm sure you weren't going to give him your car..."

"You damn sure I wasn't" I cut him off

"and Ngonyama wasn't going to allow him to use his car so the only other option available was my car and besides I'm here with you and not with her"-Nkosenhle

"For now, who knows later you might go visit your girlfriend"-me

"what's going on are we missing something?"-

Eric/Thando/Ngonyama

"I don't think you guys should be discussing that here, that's a private conversation that the two of you should have privately"-

Nkosi

"What happened Nhlanhla?"-Nkosenhle

I snuggled to him, and he cuddled me

“Where do I even begin?”-me

“From the day you entered that center”-Nkosi

“I had no intention of staying there, I knew you all wouldn’t allow me to stay here so I decided to agree to whatever you said. I knew I’d be able to plan everything without looking over my shoulder. I got to the center, and I met this girl named Mbali, she mumbled a lot, and everyone says she’s crazy, but I didn’t believe she was crazy. So she showed me around and told me that she knew of an exit of that place, and she showed me where it was and later that night I went and checked it out and indeed it was there, so I managed to escape and sneak back in”-me

“I’ll definitely report that center”-Eric

“Who helped you with all of this?”-Thando

“A close friend”-me

“how did you know I needed help?”-Nkosenhle

“Who said I helped you?”-me

“I heard you that day Nhlanhla I’m not an idiot and Ngonyama confirmed it”-Nkosenhle

I looked at Ngonyama and he looked down

“I asked you one thing and you failed to do it”-me

“I did this for you”-Ngonyama

“I overheard someone talk about you”-me

“Who was is?”-Nkosenhle

“I can’t say for their own safety”-me

“They didn’t care about our safety, we almost went to jail Nhlanhla, forget jail we could have died. Don’t protect that person, tell us who it is”-Nkosenhle

“What will you do to them?”-me

“It’ll depend on who it is and the reason behind their thinking”-
Nkosenhle

“When I escaped for the second time I went to Lwandile’s house to get Malwande, I didn’t know he would be home because I knew you guys had a mission. So as I was about to take the kid I heard him coming out of the toilet and he was on a phone call, I heard him say something like “yeah they are on a mission right now by bluff mall, make sure you get them or else my life will be in danger” and after that I attacked him with a knife and ran with the child. I drove to your house and dropped Malwande there and I went and searched for you guys, and I only found Nkosenhle laying on the side of the road with gunshot wounds and I tried to carry you to the car then i drove off and called Ngonyama to get you a doctor”-me

“What? Lwandile sold me to the cops, but why?”-Nkosenhle

I gave him a bored expression

“You fucked his girl why else would he do what he did. It’s revenge”-
me

“I explained to him that I didn’t know he was dating her, and I thought he understood. He had the nerve to come to my house and accuse me of taking his child when he is the one that screwed me up, he then came here and looked each and everyone in the eye and pretended like he did not just betray us. He will pay for this”-

Nkosenhle

“Talk to him and find out where his head is at”-me

“I will not do such thing”-Nkosenhle

Very stubborn this one

“How did you find me?” I asked Ngonyama

“I had someone follow you”-him

“Don’t ever do that again”-me

“I don’t take orders from anyone young lady, on that note I gotta get going. Who am I traveling with?”-Ngonyama

“Wait, do I still have a job?”-me

“Send me an email explaining why you should keep the job” he snickered

“Ngonyama are you serious?”-me

“Serious as a heart attack”-him

“Mxm”-me

“Uhm I invited Nomonde to come sleepover, I didn’t know you were coming back”-Thando

“When are you getting your own house?”-me

“Soon”-Thando

“So what does that mean? You are kicking me out of my house?”-me

“Just for today”

He laughed

“and where am I supposed to sleep?”-me

“You can go to Nkosenhles, Erics, Nkosis or BnB”-Thando

“Will you pay for that BnB?”-me

“Yes”-him

“Why didn’t you book the BnB for you and your gf?”-me

“why book when you’ve got your sisters house?”-him

Hhey this boy is something else

“Come with me”-Nkosenhle

“You’re saying that because you don’t have transport”-me

“That too, but that’s not the main reason”-him

“I need to fetch my car at Nkosenhles”-Eric

“Me too”-Nkosi

“Alright then I’ll drive with the guys and you Ngonyama can get the hell out of my house”-me

He laughed

“then you have the nerve to ask me if you still have your job”-

Ngonyama

“Okay ke stay here, go rest in my room”-me

“Nah I’m out of your house”

With that said he left

“pack your stuff and leave, my girl will be here any minute from now”-Thando

“I don’t need to go do you know that?”-me

“You don’t have to go, just don’t complain about the noise at night”-

Thando

The guys laughed

“Nx!”

I got up and packed an overnight bag and we left

“I Love you”

Thando shouted after me

“FUSEG!” I shouted back

“Can someone else drive”-Nkosi

“Drive whose car? What’s wrong with my driving?”-me

“You drove like shit earlier”-Nkosi

“Sorry I was angry”-me

“If you drive like shit again you’ll pull over and change with someone else”-Nkosi

“mina nguwena bengzothula ngoba uphiwa uLift”-me

“Mxm”-Nkosi

“You’re driving without a number plate?”-Nkosenhle

“I had to remove it”-me

“You also removed your necklace”-Eric

“I’ll fix all of that please can you all relax”-me

I drove us to Nkosenhles place, and they got in their cars and left

“where’s Lisa?”-me

“She’s at my mom’s place”-him

“Mam Donsa yena uphi?”-me

“Why? are you afraid of being with me? she’ll come back when Lisa is back”-him

I’m not afraid, I just don’t know how to act around him

“I’m not”-me

“Alright what do you want to do?”-him

“Be in bed and watch cartoons while drinking coffee”-me

“You can go up, I’ll bring your bag and coffee”-him

I went up as instructed and I came across a picture that was framed besides his bed. It’s a picture of Lisa and I sleeping, I don’t remember when he took that picture but it’s beautiful

“Like it?” he asked as he came in

“it’s pretty”-me

“It’s my favorite, here’s your coffee and bag”-him

“Thank you”-me

“we should go shopping so that some of your things can stay here and there won’t be a need for you to carry an overnight bag and besides this will be your home soon”-him

Here we go again with this marriage thing, besides if we were to get married I’d want to move out and get a new home. I have nothing against this house, but it holds so many memories of him and Lerato

and I don't like that, I want us to create our own new memories in our new home.

"Nhlanhla!"-him

"mmhh?"

"What are you thinking?"-him

"Nothing"

I got in bed and drank my coffee

He opened the tv for me and passed me the remote then sat on the couch opposite me

"What?"-me

"Nothing"-him

"Why are you sitting there?"-me

"I honestly don't know what to do, I don't know where I stand with you"-him

"Remove your jean and come join me, this bed is cold without you"-me

A smile crept up his face and he joined me

"I missed you"-him

"I missed you too"-me

"can I kiss you?"-him

I went closer to him, and we kissed

“Thank you MaZulu”-him

“I need to set something straight with you”

“I’m listening”-him

“I don’t want you anywhere near that girl Nkosenhle, if she walks towards your direction you walk the other way”

“I’m done with her, I’ve been done with her babe”-him

“I’ll give us another chance”

“Thank you and I swear you won’t regret it”-him

“Can I confess something?”-him

“yebo”-me

“You weren’t going to leave me, you’re mine and I am yours and only death will separate us”-him

“You think?”-me

“I know. I’d kill anyone who will dare try take you away from me”-
him

“You’ll go to prison”

“I’m not scared of jail”-him

“Have you ever been to jail?”

“Yes”-him

My eyes popped out

He laughed at me

“like jail jail” (I did the handcuffed thing with my hands)

He laughed so hard

“Yes Lethi! Jail Jail” he copied the hand thing

“for how long?”-me

“About 3 months, jail life is not for me”-him

“What were you arrested for?”-me

“murder”

He said that with the most relaxed facial expression

“and that makes you smile?” I asked as he smiled after saying that

“I’m smiling at the fact that I’m free around you, I’m able to share anything without holding back”-him

“when was this?”-me

“years back, I was a kid back then and it was the first time I took a person’s life”-him

“How did you get out?”-me

“I had my ways”-him

“so if Lwandle gets me arrested will you be able to take me out of jail?”-me

He laughed again

“do you want me to?”-him

“what do you mean by that? Do you want me to rot in jail?”-me

“well I mean... every action has consequences so if that’s your punishment who am I to stop it”

He laughed again

“it’s fine I’ll date one of the guards there and use him to get out”-me

“I’ll kill him”-him

“and join me in jail”-me

“is that your plan?”-him

“you said it yourself that only death will do us part”-me

“come here”-him

“angfuni (I don’t want to)”-me

“then I’ll come”

He got on top of me

“You’re heavy get off me”-me

“angfuni”

He kissed me but I didn't respond

"You don't want to kiss me?"-him

I nodded

"why not?"-him

"because you're heavy"

"Kiss me and I'll move"-him

"angfuni"-me

"Then I'm not moving"-him

"okay okay wozake (come)"-me

We both laughed

We kissed again, longer this time and he got off me

"Lord I missed your crazy your ass"-him

"I know you did"-me

"I have something for you"-him

He opened his drawer and took out a box and gave it to me

"are these car keys? Did you get me a car?"-me

"You want a new car? I thought the jeep was your dream car"-him

"What's in here?"-me

"open it phela so you can see"-him

I opened it and the diamond ring blinded my eyes

“it’s a ring”-me

I didn’t know how to react to this

“Do you like it?”-him

“I do, it’s beautiful”-me

“It’s yours”-him

“What is it for?”-me

“Come here”-him

I sat on top of him, and he took the ring

“I know I haven’t been a good partner to you, lord knows that I’m trying to be a good man for you. You have changed my life Lethi, you’ve changed it for the better, you make me happy. You love my daughter like she’s your own and I’d be an idiot if I was to let you go. You saved my life few days ago, you didn’t know the situation we were in, but you chose to risk it all to save me, you abandoned your plans and came to rescue me, and I would like to thank you for that so with this ring I want to make you a promise, I want to promise you that I will make you my wife. I’m asking that you save this finger for me”-him

“a promise ring”

I'm not sure whether I was asking him a question or whether I was repeating what he just said

"Yes a promise ring, if you accept this then it'll be an indication that you would like to be my wife someday"-him

"I accept"-me

He slid it in, and we hugged

"I love you MaZulu"

"I love you too Gatsheni"-me

"Let's go out for dinner"-him

"No I want to stay in your arms like this forever"-me

"let's order something then because it's too late for us to cook"-him

"What do you want to eat?"-me

"I want you" he bit his lip

That's not going to happen, I'm not in the mood for sex

"I'm not on the menu"-me

"I so wish I was Thando right now, I should've dated Nomonde.

Order anything as long as there's chicken"-him

"Chicken coming right up"-me

"so I'm just going to lay here and watch cartoons?"-him

“What do you want to watch?”-me

“Soccer, there’s a big match playing in an hour”-him

“Will you be moody if your team loses?”-me

“Definitely! It’d be two losses in one day”-him

“Two?”-me

“Yeah you denied me my medication”-him

“You’ll get it tomorrow”-me

“Hhay”-him

“Then we won’t watch soccer, what will I do with a grumpy old baby”-me

“You can reward me with my medication” he smiled

“Nkosenhle rest”-me

“okay fine, we can record the game I’ll watch it when you’re asleep or in the morning”-him

“This is why I’ll allow you to be my husband”-me

He laughed

“You’ll allow me?”-him

“Yes, I’m doing you a favor because you are cute, and I like you”-me

“is that so?”-him

Just then my phone rang

“Nomonde isn’t doing a proper job if you still have time to make phone calls”-me

“Shut up idiot”-Thando

“What do you want?”-me

“The police were here looking for you”-Thando

“What do they want?”-me

“Did you not just hear me? they were looking for you”-Thando

“What did you say?”-me

“I told them you are not here and that I don’t know when you will be back”-Thando

“Alright thank you”-me

He dropped the call

“Nkosenhle I’m going to jail”-me

“You’re not going to jail, what happened”-him

“Thando said the Police were looking for me”

“They probably want to take you in for questioning because there’s no way Lwandle would report you because she’s in the hospital”-him

“What if your brother called the police?”

“He would never”-him

“What will I say if they ask me where I was the past few days?”-me

“You were at the mental center”-Him

“I escaped”-me

“They don’t know that”-him

“They will follow up with the center and find that I escaped”-me

“Don’t worry yourself about that, I’ll sort it out”-him

“Nkosenhle I’m scared, I don’t want to go to jail”

“hey, do you trust me?”-him

I nodded

“Then please relax, I won’t let them take you to jail”-him

I rested my head on his chest and I felt his heart beat

“Imagine having a jailbird as a wife, hhay nami ngawusukela umgulukudu uzihlalela (out of all women I just had to choose a criminal)”-him

I laughed at him, he has a way of making a serious situation into a funny situation

“Stop it, nawe uwumgulukudu (you’re also a criminal)”-me

“Family yemgulukudu”-him

We both laughed

Our food came and we ate and slept

NKOSINATHI

(sigh) where do I even begin describing what has transpired in these past few months. Things started okay between Khanyo and I, I was so taken by her that I even saw marriage but lately her and just don't get along. Don't get me wrong Khanyo is a good person but not for me, I don't want to say she's plain and boring but there's just something missing from her. There's no spark in the relationship, ever since she had her child she has been reserved, she's always tired and never wants to do anything.

Then there's Lethi on the other hand, Lord took his time when he created her. I just gravitate towards her energy, she's a beautiful soul both in and out and I hate who she is becoming right now. At first I thought Nkosenhle would be perfect for her, but I was wrong, Nhlanhla needs a sweet and soft partner not a person who's hardcore as Nkosenhle. I feel as if Nkosenhle has a hand in the lady Nhlanhla is turning into, he is an enabler and he enables this monstrous behavior.

I just arrived at my dad's place, I need someone who I can offload everything too and since I can't go to Nkosenhle, dad is the next best option.

“What brings you to my house this early? Don’t you have a girlfriend that keeps your bed warm?”

That’s the first thing he says when he sees me

“Good morning to you too dad”-me

“come on in and make yourself coffee, your mom is out with Lisakhanya”-Dad

“How are you?” I asked as I made myself food

“I know you didn’t come here to ask how I’m doing, tell me what’s eating you?”-him

“It’s complicated”-me

“Simplify it”-him

“I’m falling for this girl”-me

“What’s complicated about that? She’s your girlfriend isn’t she? You’ve already asked her to move in with you and she did, so it only makes sense that you fall for her”-him

“I’m not talking about Khanyo”-me

He lowered his glasses and looked at me

“There’s someone else?”-him

“Yes”-me

“Then what’s the problem? You and Khanyo are not married so if you no longer feel anything for her you are more than welcome to let her go”-him

“I wish it was that simple”-me

“Boy if you don’t just come out with this then leave my house, I’m too old to be begging you to speak”

He was getting annoyed

“I think I’m falling for Nkosenhles girlfriend” I blutered out

“Which Nkosenhle?”-him

“Nkosenhle your son”-me

“Nkosenhle is dating?”

He laughed so hard

I waited for him to finish

“Nkosinathi you can’t fall for your brothers girlfriend, that’s just wrong”-him

“I’m not the only one who fell for her”

He looked at me again

“Okay let me explain this to you so that you can understand. Nkosi and I met this girl a while back and I liked her for Nkosenhle, but he wasn’t interested in meeting her and then somehow this girl became close friends with Nkosi, and I think he fell for her but was afraid of telling her. I don’t know where, but Nkosenhle eventually saw her, and they are now together”-me

“and now you want her?”-Dad

“I wouldn’t say I want her because I know I’ll never have her”-me

“I’ll get back to what you just said now but first I want to know what made you think she is the one for Nkosenhle?”-Dad

“she’s a strong young woman dad, when I first saw her fight for Khanyo I immediately thought of Nkosenhle and how he needed a strong partner since he is the head of the business. As the leader you can’t have a weak partner because she’ll be an easy target to our enemies, I saw the fight in her eyes, and I just knew she is the one”-me

“So what changed?”-dad

“She’s no longer the happy person she was dad, she’s miserable now and she’s turning into something she’s not. I know her as sweet and strong but lately she’s turned into this cold person I’ve never seen before, she no longer smiles”-me

“and Nkosenhle is the one that changed her?”-Dad

“well something like that”-me

“I’m listening”-him

“she was kidnapped a few weeks back and I believed that is what changed her”-me

“was she kidnapped because of Nkosenhle?”-him

“The first kidnapping No but the second one partly”-me

“The second one? Kanti how many times was she kidnaped Haibo. Who did Nkosenhle piss off this time?”-Dad

“Like I said Dad it’s complicated. Nkosenhle was involved with this girls ex friend kanti vele they weren’t getting along, and the hatred piled up from there”-me

“You know what I see?”-Dad

“I think you’re just trying to find anything to shift the blame to Nkosenhle and make him the bad person so you can feel less guilty about wanting his girlfriend. Now you see your brother as a bad person who isn’t fit for that girl meanwhile you were the one who saw both of them fit for each other.”-Dad

“I don’t know about that”

“why do you say you can never have her?”-Dad

“Because I’ve been mean to her. I never show her support and I’m always against anything she says and does. I picked the other girls side and not hers”-me

“Why?”-Dad

“Because I want her to resent me, if I keep being nice to her she’ll warm up to me and be all friendly and cute then I won’t be able to control myself when I’m around her so it’s best she hates me”-me

“That’s the dumbest thing I’ve ever heard”-Dad

“It works for me”-me

“don’t you think that will cause conflict between yourself and your brothers? I mean they seem to be fond of this girl so how will they feel when you and her don’t get along?”-Dad

“I haven’t thought that far”-me

“Hhay Nkosinathi angyazi mina lento yenu, I don’t know what this girl has fed the three of you. I say work things out with Khanyo and forget about that girl, communicate with Khanyo and tell her what she is doing wrong because she’s clearly doing something wrong that’s why you have the time to lust over the other girl”-Dad

“I hear you”

“How old is this girl? Nkosenhle’s girlfriend that is”-Dad

“I don’t know, 21/22 somewhere there”-me

“The world is ending I tell you, grown men going crazy over a child”-
him

I laughed

“a 21 year old is not a child”-me

“I want to see this girl”-Dad

“You will someday, don’t tell Nkosenhle we had this conversation”-
me

“I’m taking Lisa back today, so I’ll see him and have a chat with him, I
won’t mention anything”-Dad

“Alright old man, I’ll see you”

I left and drove to the hospital

LETHINHLANHLA

A sharp pain woke me up from sleep, I turned and looked at the time and it was 07:30. I turned around and to my surprise Nkosenhle was in bed which is very strange because he gets up every morning and exercises and it’s so unlike him to not wake up since I’m up, Nkosenhle can feel the slightest movement happening around him. I got up and my side of the bed had drops of blood, yep I’ve started my periods and I don’t even have pads.

I quickly rushed to the toilet, and I took a shower, just as I was about to finish the door opened and he walked in looking concerned

“Babe are you okay? Why are you bleeding?”-him

He looks so cute when he is worried

“I started my periods today”-me

Relief washed over him

“oh thank god, I thought that maybe you..” he kept quiet

“That I harmed myself?”-me

“No babe it’s not like that”-him

“I won’t do anything stupid Nkosenhle you don’t have to worry”-me

“I’m sorry”-him

“Can you please go buy me a few things”-me

“alright let me shower and..”

“I need them now Nkosenhle”-me

“okay what you need?”-him

“Please get me my phone”-me

He did as told

“please buy me pads, a hot water bottle and painkillers”-me

“any pads?”-him

“No I need these ones”

I showed him the picture

“I’ll send it to your phone, I’ll send you the picture of the painkillers as well”-me

“alright I’ll be back now”

He left and I got out of the shower and used a tissue for the time being and I got dressed and took out the sheets and washed them, I then went to the other rooms to look for new sheets when I heard noise downstairs . I went to check and as soon as she spotted me she screamed and attempted to run towards me

“Mamiza”-Lisa

“hhay wena uyaphi (where are you going)” the lady stopped her

“Gogo let me go, I want Mamiza” she cried

Gogo? Are these Nkosenhles parents? What am I supposed to do with them without Nkosenhle here? Do I greet or do I just go back upstairs? I don’t know what is taking Nkosenhle so long

“Mamiza” she cried again

“You can let her go I’m not a stranger”-me

“let her go”-Man

She let her ago and she ran to me and kissed me all over my face

“Hhhay hhay did you brush your teeth?” I teased her

“Yes Mamiza hawu, look” she showed me her teeth

“who are you and what are you doing here? Aren’t you supposed to be in school?”-Lady

“My name is Nhlanhla”-me

What am I doing here? How do I answer that? And I’m not answering the school part

“Nhlanhla from where? Do your parents know you are here? Hhay uNkosenhle naye nokthanda iyngane eyncane that like money. It’s money right? You’re here for the money?”-her

Just then Nkosenhle walked in

Lapho nkosiyami I’m in pain I don’t have time to answer this lady’s questions

“Hello parents lovely to see you here, I see you’ve met Lethi”-

Nkosenhle

“Lethi? Didn’t you say your name is Nhlanhla?”-her

“Lethinhlanhla”-Nkosenhle

“A child Nkosenhle? From which street did you pick her up?”-her

That's my que to leave, I took the packet from Nkosenhle and went upstairs. Nkosenhle is just as dramatic as Nkosi, the one packet was filled with pads, I only wanted one pack not the entire store. The other packet has two hot water bottles in different colours, underwear and painkillers. I did my thing and remained in the room.

He came up after a while

"Sthandwa sami"-him

"hhmm"

"How are you?"-him

"I'm in pain"-me

"what do you need?"-him

"I need hot water for the hot water bottle, I need to eat and drink painkillers then sleep"-me

"come let's go feed you"-him

We left together and went to the kitchen. I made dry toast and black coffee and I sat and ate with my hot water bottle. Nkosenhle will communicate with his parents mina I'm not involved

"So uhm.."

His phone cut him off and he answered and dropped it within a second

"I have to rush somewhere I'll be back"-Nkosenhle

"Nkosenhle!"-me

He can't leave me here, I told him I want to sleep

"I'm not going far, 5 minutes"-him

He left. I can't believe he just left me here

"How old are you?"-Lady

"22 years old"-me

"what are you doing with your life?"-her

"I work"-me

"as what? Do you even have a degree?"-her

"an environmental officer, yes I do"-me

"what do you want from my son?"-her

Yhoo hhhay

"With all due respect ma'am your son approached me not the other way around, you should be asking him what he wants from me"-me

The man laughed and the lady shook his head

"Do you love him?"-man

"Yes sir I do"-me

"and Lisa?"-him

“with all my heart”-me

He smiled

“I like you”-man

OKAY.

“what’s your surname?”-lady

“Zulu”-me

“Zulu? Where are your parents from?”-man

“from Eshowe but they stay in Cape Town”-me

“your parents wouldn’t happen to be Hlengiwe and Siphos would they?”-man

Here we go again

“Yes they are”-me

“You’re Siphos daughter?”-him

No, he just donated his sperm

“Yes I am”-me

“You’re the youngest right? The last born?”-him

“no I’m one of the twins”-me

“how many twins does Siphos have kanti? Doesn’t he have a boy twin and the other one that died?”-him

“I’m the twin that died”-me

They all looked at me confused

“Sipho will explain when you meet”-me

I wasn’t going to narrate my life to them

“now I see the resemblance, I see Hlengiwe in you”-him

I just smiled and just then Nkosenhle walked in again

“a 22 year old Nkosenhle? She’s almost the same age as Nkosi”-lady

“I know. She’s beautiful isn’t she?”-Nkosenhle

Trust him to be foolish like this

“she’s Lerato’s sister”-her

He looked shocked

“They asked who I was, so I told them”-me

“yes she is”-Nkosenhle

“Hhay I give up” she clapped her hands and sipped on her tea

“well mother you better get used to her because I’m making her my wife”-Nkosenhle

He took my hand and kissed it

“let me formally introduce you guys, Mom and Dad this is Lethinhlanhla Zulu the woman who has my heart and Nhlanhla this is Mr and Mrs Ndlovu my parents”-Nkosenhle

“It’s a pleasure meeting you Mr and Mrs Ndlovu”-me

“Pleasure is all mine my child, I’m pleased to finally meet the lady who is driving my sons.. sorry I mean son crazy”-Mr Ndlovu

Mrs Ndlovu just gave me the evil eye, I honestly don’t know what is wrong with this lady

“No you’re right when you say sons, Nkosi and Nhlanhla are inseparable”-Nkosenhle

“You’re being dramatic right now”-me

“Is that so?”-Mr Ndlovu

“Nkosi is like my twin, my second twin if there’s such a thing”-me

“so you Thando and Nkosi are triplets”-Nkosenhle

“You can put it like that”-me

“I’m glad to see that they are treating you well, what about Nathi?”-Mr Ndlovu

“I honestly don’t know, I’m cool with Nathi I don’t know about him”-me

“Their relationship is not that great”-Nkosenhle

“if she’s going to be your wife like you say she will then you will all need to sit down and find out what the problem is”-Ndlovu

“I’ll see what I can do”-Nkosenhle

He’s not going to do anything I know him

“We have to get going”-Ndlovu

“I’ll come by your house soon, I need to discuss something with you”-Nkosenhle

“Alright walk us out, usale kahle makoti”-Ndlovu

“Nihambe kahle”-me

They left and I went upstairs and waited for Nkosenhle who came back after 5 minutes

“Babe wami”-him

“Babe wami my foot Nkosenhle, why are you so inconsiderate?”-me

“What did I do?”-him

“show me where the bed sheets are I want to sleep”-me

He went out and came back with them

“where’s Lisa?”-me

“she’s watching tv downstairs”-him

I ignored him and made the bed then slept facing the other way

“sthandwa sami talk to me what did I do?”-him

.....

“Nhlanhla”-him

.....

“I know you’re not sleeping answer me”-him

.....

He lifted the bed covers and carried me out of bed and made me stand in front of him

“what’s wrong with you Nkosenhle? Leave me alone”-me

“If you want to sleep you’ll tell me what I did”-him

“in the morning I told you I am not feeling well and that I needed to sleep and what did you do? you left me with your parents and forced me to have a conversation with them”-me

“I’m sorry babe how are you feeling now?”-him

“mxm”

I ignored him and went back to bed

NKOSENHLE

I let her be and went downstairs to prepare food for Lisa, when I got down she had passed out on the couch. I carried her and placed her next to Lethi then I called Mam'Donsa and notified her that she should come back because Lisa is back.

I took Lethi's car and drove to Eric's house

"ugh, and here I was getting excited thinking Lethi is here for a visit"-him

"so you don't want me to visit?"-me

"I wonder what you did for her to allow you to drive her car, she doesn't want anybody driving this car"-him

"she was sleeping when I took it"-me

"That explains a lot, what brings you here"-him

"The police are looking for her"-me

"shit, is she a suspect?"-him

"I don't know anything as yet, but Thando called and said the police were at her place looking for her. I think they want to take her in for questioning not that they have anything on her as yet"-me

"You don't think Lwandle has said anything do you?"-him

"Nathi would have told us if the police went to the hospital"-me

“Right, so what do you need from me?”-him

“we need to go to that center and threaten them”-me

“now?”-him

“uhm I don’t know would you like your sister to spend the rest of her life in prison?”-me

“okay fine, it’s just that...”

“babe”

A female voice interrupted him

“I’m coming”-him

The lady went back inside

I looked at him and smiled

“please don’t start”-him

“I didn’t say anything”-me

“I’ll be back”-him

I waited for him, and he shortly came out

“asambe (let’s go)”-him

“so who is she?”-me

“drive Nkosenhle”-him

I laughed and we drove to the place

“so you seriously don’t want to tell me who she is?”-me

Silence

“where is she from?”-me

Silence

“okay tell me one thing ke, is she your girlfriend or are you two just helping each other?”-me

I’m curious, I’ve never met any of Eric’s girlfriends

“we are here”-him

He opened the door and stepped out without answering me. if he thinks I’ll let this go then he has another thing coming, I’ll nag him until he tells me

“Nkosenhle are you coming out or not?” he shouted

I followed him and we went in

“welcome to Sizakala wellness center how may I assist you?”-lady at the reception

“I’d like to talk to the person in charge”-me

“is there anything wrong sir”-her

“There’s nothing wrong, I just want to have a chat with the person in charge”-me

“uhm.. she..she is not here but I can pass the message to her”-her

“that won’t work, call her and let her know we are here, and we are not leaving until we have a word with her”-me

“yes sir, you may take a seat over there” she pointed at the couches, and we went there

“Why are you scaring that poor girl?”-Eric

“Aibo what did I say to her?”-me

“Your look is very intimidating, did you see how she was stuttering?”-Eric

“and how is any of that my fault, I didn’t ask for my presence to be felt by people”-me

He shook his head

The lady came to us, “she said you can go in”

“didn’t you say she wasn’t here?”-me

“uhm. No..it’s..”-her

“show us the way and stop wasting our time”-me

She led and we followed after her

“Good evening gentlemen how may I assist?”-lady in charge

“I’m Eric Zulu, the brother of Lethinhlanhla Zulu who was admitted to this center”-Eric

She shifted a bit

“Yes Mr Zulu”-her

“did you file a missing person’s report when she disappeared?”-Eric

“no we did not”-her

“and why is that? She is missing isn’t she? Was it not in your contract that a patient is not supposed to leave before his/her therapy finishes?”-Eric

“yes that was stated”-her

“then why did you not report her to the police? We trusted that you would look and take care of our family members, we thought they were well taken care off and in good hands”-me

Silence

“now here’s what’s going to happen, when the police come here and ask if Lethinlanhla was here on a certain day you will agree and say she was here in the center like everyone else”-me

“I can’t do that, I cannot interfere with the law so I’m sorry, but I can’t do that”-her

“Listen I am not asking you I am telling you that is what you are going to say. Have you forgotten the crime you committed? You did not file a missing person’s report which according to your “law”

Lethinlanhla is still in this center. If you choose to do something else I will sue this little business of yours and have them take your license

away, I'll milk you so dry that you won't have any money to buy bread and then I will burn this building down, do you hear me?"-me

Silence

"Ma'am??"-me

"yes"-her

"dare try to cross me I will find you and finish you"-me

"I won't"-her

"Great, have yourself a lovely evening" I flashed her a smile and we left

"Do you think she'll do as we say?"-Eric

"For her own sake I hope she does"-me

"and Lwandle? Do you think she'll speak?"-Eric

"it'll be her word against Nhlanhla's"-me

"not unless the lady at the center sells her out"-Eric

"her record proves that Lethi was/is admitted to the center so how will it be possible for her to kidnap a person and be in the center at the same time"-me

"I say we go see her and see where her head is at"-Eric

"Nhlanhla won't like that, I don't want to do anything that will piss her off"-me

“we’re doing this for her own good Nkosenhle, we are trying to save her”-Eric

“If Lethi decides to bite my ass I’ll tell her it was your idea”-me

“how will she know because I doubt she’ll ever visit her in that hospital”-Eric

“she’ll find out one way or another”-me

“Hhay let’s go, I need to hurry back home”-Eric

I drove us to Nathi’s Hospital

“Eric are you sure about this?”-me

He opened the door and left without answering me

“I guess we are doing this” I said to myself as I followed him inside

We went straight to Nathi’s office

“it’s never good news when you two come here”-Nathi

“how are you?”-Eric

“Eric get to the point”-Nathi

We all laughed

“has the police been here?”-Me

“here to do what?”-Nathi

“Nathi cut with the games”-Eric

“yes they came here to check if Lwandle is admitted to this hospital”-

Nathi

“and what did you say?”-Me

“I told them no she’s not here”-Nathi

“is she in the upper floor?”-Eric

“Yes”-Nathi

“is she up?”-Eric

“she should be”-Nathi

“have you spoken to her since?”-Me

“no, I’ve only examined her, and we’ve never actually had a conversation”-Nathi

“Let’s go see her”-Eric

“do you think that’s a good idea considering how crazy your sister is?”-Nathi

“I said the same thing”-me

“let’s go”-Eric

We went to her

“Nkosenhle” she shouted the moment she saw me

She looks okay, she still has bruises on her, and her feet are wrapped up

“I knew you would come and see me”-Lwandle

“you only see Nkosenhle?”-Eric

“Hi Eric”-Lwandle

“mxm”-Eric

“she killed my son Nkosenhle, she killed my only son, and she removed my toes. Please call the police, Nathi doesn’t want me to leave this place”-she cried

“I didn’t attend my own child’s funeral Nkosenhle, I carried that baby for 9 months and I lived with him, how dare she denies me of my own babies funeral”-Lwandle

“The same way you denied her of her own sisters funeral”-Eric

She kept quiet

“now listen to me we can’t keep you here forever, when you leave this place and go back home you’ll come up with a story and say you needed some time to yourself”-Eric

“I’m not doing that, I will report her to the police, and she’ll rot in jail. You must be crazy thinking I’ll cover up for that bitch after everything she’s done to me. I’m now childless for god sake”-Lwandle

“would you shut up Lwandle your child is not dead, Nhlanhla is not evil like you”-me

“wh..what?”-Lwandle

“Your child is with Lwandile he’s not dead”-me

“I don’t believe you, she confirmed it and she buried her in the backyard”-Lwandle

“I don’t care whether you believe me or not, I’m telling you your son is not dead. If you want it to continue like that you’ll come up with a story to the police or else she’ll kill your son for real this time”-me

I left them there and I waited for them outside

LETHINHLANHLA

I was woken up by Lisa’s tiny hands on my face

“Mamiza Lisa is hungry”-her

Where the heck is Nkosenhle, I checked the time, and it was 18:00. I can’t believe I slept till this late, I turned to the side table and my car keys were nowhere to be seen

“come I’ll make you food”-me

We went downstairs and I fixed her a quick sandwich while I prepared dinner. This was not part of my plan, I was supposed to go home today not this.

Nkosenhle walked in as I was chopping onions

“Good afternoon family”-him

“where are you coming from Nkosenhle?”-me

“I went to sort a few things out”-him

“You left me alone here when you were supposed to be by my side cuddling me”

“I’m sorry Sthandwa sami but this couldn’t wait, Eric and I went to the center”-him

“ohh”

That’s all I could say

“Let’s just say they won’t be giving us any trouble, what are you doing there?”-him

“Preparing dinner”

“How are you feeling now?”-him

“Better than how I was in the morning”-me

“let’s go out for dinner, just the three of us”-him

“I’ve already started chopping the onions”-me

“we can put the onion in the fridge, nothing will happen to it”-him

“Do you understand that I don’t have any clothes here”-me

“So? Who do you want to impress by dressing up? Mina I don’t mind if you go out in sweatpants or whatever you’ll still look beautiful”-

him

“I don’t dress up because I want to impress anyone, I dress up so I can feel good about myself, boost my confidence”-me

“Ayke I don’t know”-him

“I’ll find something in your closet”-me

“I’ll prepare Lisa while you sort yourself out”

He left with Lisa, and I followed after cleaning the kitchen. I took a quick shower and wore the jean I was wearing when I came here and I looked for one of his sweaters, I opted for a white sweater, and I wore my white sneakers. I brushed my weave and tied it into a bun, I looked good if I can say so myself.

“ready?”-him

“yes, let’s go”-me

“You look beautiful Mageba you’re effortlessly beautiful, you can wear a sack and still look beautiful”-him

“You think?” I did a swirl

“I know, hence why I should put a ring on that finger before these young boys think they have a chance”-him

“asambe (let’s go) Nkosenhle”-me

“You won’t avoid this question forever”-him

I'm not avoiding anything, if he really wanted me then he should've just trusted his gut and propose to me instead of getting me a promise ring. What is a promise ring for vele? Ay suka

He led us to my car and drove away

"who said you can drive this car? Nobody drives this car but me"

"what's mine is yours and what's yours is mine"-him

"so that means I can take the keys and drive any of your cars?"-me

"I never said you can't drive any of my cars, you're the one who is scared of driving them. Remember how scared you were when I was hurt, you were scared of crashing them"-him

"phela at that time I didn't have the money to pay if anything was to happen to them"-me

"and now you do?"-him

"No, phela now you're my man so if I do crash I won't give you a cent"-me

"Must be nice being you, you'll pay me in other ways"-him

"Never, you're no longer getting the cookie. I'm a virgin now and you'll only have access once we're married"-me

He looked at me as if he's seen a ghost

"eyes on the road Nkosenhle"-me

“You’re joking right?”-him

“no sir”-me

“awngeke babe that’s not fair, I’ll die mos”-him

“where have you ever heard of a person dying because of the lack of sex?”-me

“I’ll be the first one, there’s a first time for everything. Imagine trending on the newspaper “The wealthy Business Man Nkosenhle Ndlovu dies from having too much semen that went up his head and came out of his ears and nose”-him

“ohm god Nkosenhle you’re stupid” I laughed at him

How can semen go up your head and come out your nose and ears?

“Mamiza what is sex?”-Lisa

Silence

“I don’t know baby ask Daddy”-me

“Nhlanhla!”-him

“You deal with her”-me

“Daddy what is sex?”-Lisa

I held back my laugh, I want to see how he will get out of this

“Sex is daddies medication and Mamiza doesn’t want to give daddy”-him

I looked at him with my mouth open

“Mamiza give daddy sex or else daddy will be too sick and go to the doctor and they put the painful thing in here (she pointed at her arm)”-Lisa

Nkosenhle burst out laughing

“Okay baby I’ll give to daddy”-me

“see daddy, Mamiza will give you sex”-Lisa

“Thank you baby”-him

“now don’t tell this to anyone okay? Only Mamiza and daddy can say the word sex no one else okay?”-me

“okay”-her

“You’re unbelievable Nkosenhle”-me

We reached the restaurant, he held Lisa in one arm and held my hand using the other arm and we walked together as a cute little family.

We were ushered to our seat, the place wasn’t full but there were people here and there

“Please give us a bottle of red wine and a small apple juice for the young lady as we decide on what to order”-him

“coming right up”-waiter

“a whole bottle of wine Nkosenhle?”-me

“what? I thought you loved wine, the first time you and I bonded was over wine”-him

“a glass is fine but not the whole bottle”-me

“why not? I’m the one driving and wine doesn’t affect me”-him

“wine makes me...”-me

He laughed

“makes you what?”-him

“you know”-me

“so what’s the problem? I’m here to satisfy your needs whenever you need me”-him

“I’m on my periods”-me

“so?”-him

“what do you mean so?”-me

“having ... on your periods is healthy”-him

We can’t say the word sex anymore because of Lisa

“Healthy but disgusting”-me

“you’re overthinking this”-him

“hhay Nkosenhle I’m not doing the deed while I’m on my periods”-
me

“so what now? You won’t drink the wine?”-him

“I don’t know”-me

“we can order something else to drink, you can order a cocktail and
I’ll have whisky or a beer”-him

“you shouldn’t drink and drive”-me

He gave me a bored expression

“okay we can order the wine only if we sleep with Lisa that way I
won’t want you”-me

“using our daughter I see”-him

“I’m killing two birds with one stone, I know she’ll want to sleep with
me”-me

“you know I can easily carry Lisa at night and place her in her bed
and have you all to myself”-him

“Nkosenhle!”-me

“I didn’t say I’ll do it, I was just saying but alright we’ll do whatever
you want”-him

The wine came and we placed our orders

“when is Mam’Donsa coming back?” I asked

“she should be here tomorrow morning”-him

A lady, a very thick glamorous lady with long eye lashes and nails approached our table

“Nkosenhle is that you?”-Lady

“Thandi, hi”

He maintained his cool

“God I haven’t seen you in a while daddy”

She went closer to him and hugged him from the back making Nkosenhle very uncomfortable

“Time flies hey”-him

“indeed, is this Lisa? My god she has grown so much”

She went over to Lisa and played with her cheek and Lisa just yanked her off

That’s my baby, I was proud

“Thandi this is my wife Nhlanhla”-him

“You’re married?”-Thandi

“soon to be”-Nkosenhle

“it’s good seeing you big D, you should give me your number”-Thandi

She totally dismissed me

“I don’t think that’s a good idea”-Nkosenhle

“The wife huh? Okay I’ll see you around, goodbye Lisa”

She left

“our food is taking too long”-him

“it sure is big D”-me

“come on Nhlanhla”-him

“so did you introduce Lisa to all your bitches?”-me

“Nhlanhla mind your language”-him

“They can come here and touch you all over it’s fine but keep your hoes away from my daughter”-me

I was getting worked out now

“Are you jealous?”-him

“keep quiet”-me

He laughed

“I only have eyes for you sthandwa sami”-him

“I’m sure you’ll find a way to communicate with her”-me

“I’m done with that life babe, I’m serious about us”-him

“we’ll see”-me

Our food came we ate, and I drank more than I should've, this entire Thandi thing annoyed me, and I let my rage control me

"The nerve she has ignoring me like that, who does she think she is?"-me

"I think we should go home now"-him

"what we need to do is go after her and she should explain the stunt she just pulled"-me

He called the waiter and paid the bill then we left, he buckled Lisa and I went to my side

"You okay?"-him

I nodded

He went to his side and drove off, I must have fallen asleep because I was woken up by him telling me to go inside while he carried Lisa. Soon as I entered our room I threw myself in bed and closed my eyes.

After a while I heard him walk in

"Nhlanhla" he called out

"so I'm Nhlanhla now, I'm no longer "babe""-me

I honestly don't know why I was picking fight with him

“you have to change your clothes and remove your shoes, you can’t sleep in a jean”-him

“let me be Nkosenhle, I’ll remove it in the morning”-me

He ignored me and flipped me over then he removed my shoes then followed by my clothes and bra and he dressed me in my night wear and placed me under the bed cover. He removed his clothes and got in and cuddled me from behind, I couldn’t have asked for a better night.

HLENGIWE

“Don’t you think you’ve had enough time by now?”-me

“enough time for what?”-Sipho

“for you and Lethinhlanhla to reconcile, she is your daughter, and I don’t like this tension between you two and I know you didn’t mean the things you said to her”-me

“so what do you suggest? That I go apologize to a child?”-Sipho

“Sipho your pride won’t get you anywhere, Nhlanhla is the exact replica of you just because she’s not submissive to you like your other kids does not mean you should ill-treat and ignore her. She is exactly like you, you passed down that stubbornness and attitude to her”-me

“I’m not apologizing to a child, please go make me tea”-him

I honestly don't know what do anymore

"fine then don't come running to me when she wants nothing to do with you"-me

"My tea Hlengiwe"-him

I got up and prepared his tea

LETHINHLANHLA

I woke up with Nkosenhle next to me he was busy on his phone doing god knows what. I got up and brushed my teeth then I went back to him

"Boyabenyathi (clan name)"-me

He just looked at me...okay he's mad

I took the phone away from him and placed it on the side table and I got on top of him

"You mad at me?"-me

Silence

"I'm sorry for behaving like a child yesterday, I allowed my jealousy to control me"-me

Silence

"Hawu Nkosenhle"-me

I kissed him

“don’t start something you can’t finish”-him

Okay my baby is back

I kissed him again and got off him

“again I’m sorry about yesterday I know you’ve got exes all over the continent and they’ll just keep on popping every now and then and I’ll try to keep my cool”-me

“you’re apologizing yet disrespecting me, yazi you’re something else”
he laughed

“you’ve fucked almost every women on the planet so I’m not lying”-
me

“Lethinhlanhla” he warned

“Okay I’m sorry”-me

“I forgive you”-him

I kissed him again

“Thank you”-me

“when are your periods ending again? I miss you”-him

He made me sleep on top of him again and he squeezed my bum causing me to moan then he kissed me. I tried to pull out, but he deepened the kiss

“first you denied me sex and now you don’t even want to kiss me?”-
him

“don’t tempt me please”-me

“hhay bandla”-him

“I’m going back to my place today”-me

His smile faded

“oh”-him

“what’s that now?”-me

“I didn’t think you’ll be going back soon”-him

“I was supposed to sleep over for one night have you forgotten?”

“I know but I enjoy having you here”-him

“You’ll see me again”

“you’ll sleep over again tonight?”-him

“babe”

“okay okay fine I’ll see you when I see you”-him

“I have a lot to do today, I have to go to Ngonyamas office, fetch my
number plate then go see Nkosi I haven’t seen him in a while”-me

“so you’d rather be with Nkosi then be with me alright noted”-him

“don’t be like that”-me

“I’m joking babe, I’ll check on you later and see where you are”-him

“want to shower with me?”-me

“No I’ll end up doing something that I’m not supposed to be doing”-
him

I went to shower and when I came out he had already placed one of his sweatpants and a hoodie for me to wear. I lotioned, got dressed and headed downstairs

“Breakfast is almost ready”-him

Lord knows how much I love this man

“babe you shouldn’t have, I was going to buy food”-me

“come eat”-him

We sat and ate breakfast together then he walked me to my car

“ngyakthanda yezwa?”-him

“I love you too”

“drive safe”-him

We kissed and I drove to my house

“I was starting to think you’re never coming back”-Thando

“and leave you all to my house? Never”-me

“MXM”-Thando

“missed me?”

“I didn’t even realize you were gone”-him

“where’s Nomonde?”

“she left for work”-him

“alright, I came here to change and head out”

“alright I’m going back to Cape Town today”-him

“why? Don’t you want to spend time with me?”

“look who’s talking”-him

“don’t say that because you’re the one that chased me away”

“I’ll be gone for a week then I’ll come back”-him

“alright then have a safe trip, I don’t know if I’ll find you when I get back”

We hugged and I went to change then drove to Sabelos place

“you got it right?”-me

“yeah, let me get on it”

He replaced my number plate and tracker

“you’re a star”-me

“You know it”-him

I thanked him and drove to Mug n Bean to get him something to eat then I drove to the Office

There was nobody at the reception when I got there so I just walked right into Ngonyamas office, and I found myself in the same situation I was in the last time Ngonyama and Sindy were on top of each kissing.

“You again”-Sindy

She was so annoyed

“I’m sorry I should have knocked”-me

I honestly don’t know why I didn’t knock

“Yes you should have”-Sindy

“I can come back tomorrow” I attempted to walk away

“No need, Miss Mngomezulu and I were done with what we were discussing”-Ngonyama

Sindy got up and bumped my shoulder as she walked out then she clicked her tongue

“why don’t you lock the door when you’re busy with your girlfriend?”-me

“what brings you to my office miss Zulu”-Ngonyama

“I brought you food”

“you came all the way to deliver me food?”-him

“yes sir”

“why?”-him

“what do you mean why? So that you can eat”

“did I say I was hungry”-him

“if you don’t want the food then that’s fine I’ll eat it, ain’t no way I’m throwing my money down the trash”

I dished the food on the table and prepared to eat

“now you eating my food?”-him

“you said you didn’t want it”

“I asked you who said I was hungry, I didn’t say I don’t want the food”-him

“then eat the food and stop blabbering”

He just laughed at me

“what are you doing here Nhlanhla?” he asked while grabbing a muffin and the coffee

“I want my job back”

“mmh”-him

“so what do you say?”

“I’ll think about it”-him

“you enjoy toying with my fate don’t you?”

“not at all”-him

“then give me my old job back”

“I said I’ll think about it”-him

Ngonyama can be a dick when he wants. I stayed with him for a while, we ate over a light conversation until it was my time to leave.

“so you’re really not giving me the job?”

“should I say it in Zulu maybe you’ll understand”-him

“mxm, bye Ngonyama”

“bye MaZulu, next time you should knock”-him

I showed him the middle finger and went out the door bumping into
Sindy

“You can’t have them all sweetie, it’s either Nkosenhle or Ngonyama
you can’t have both” she left after saying those words and I was left
confused

I decided to go see Nathi and Nomonde first before going to Nkosi. I
went to his office and lucky for me he was free, he looked shocked
and honestly I don’t know what I’m here to say.

“Hi”

“Nhlanhla hi, what brings you here”-him

“I came here for answers”

“I see, can’t those wait? I’m at work”-him

“you’re not doing anything Nathi, why are you avoiding me?”

“I’m not avoiding you”-him

“then answer my questions”

“fine”-him

“what did I do to you?”

“nothing”-him

“then why do you hate me?”

“I don’t hate you, I just don’t agree to some of the choices you make in life”-him

“what choices?”

“Lwandle”-him

“it was one incident Nathi and you’ve had a problem with me way before that, you even pointed a gun at me”

“I was trying to protect my family that time”-him

“do you seriously think I would’ve done something that would land Nkosi into trouble?”

“I wouldn’t know”-him

I seriously don’t understand where his attitude is coming from

“coming here was a waste of time, have a great day”

I left and closed the door behind me, and I heard him exhale

I called Nomonde and she answered almost immediately

“Mngani”-her

“where are you?”

“at the hospital why?”-her

“I’m here as well, are you free?”

“yeah where are you?”-her

“outside Nathi’s office”

“I’m coming”-her

She came after a minute, and we shared a brief hug

“I haven’t seen you in a while”-her

“I know right, how are you?”

“tired, that bitch is driving me crazy”-her

“who?”

“Lwandle”-her

“oh she’s here?”

“yes, a part of me just wants to inject her with something so we the world can be free from this girl”-her

“you’ll go to jail”

We both laughed

“I want to see her”

“for you I can bend the rules a little bit”-her

I followed after and went to her ward

“Get out of here I don’t want to see your stinky face”-Lwandle

I couldn’t help but laugh

“Hello to you too Lwandle”-me

“what do you want? You’re here to finish me?”-Lwandle

Nomonde was waiting for us outside

“I could but I won’t as long as you behave”-me

“your brother and Nkosenhle were here to threaten me yesterday and now you’re here. Tell me why should I keep my mouth shut after everything you’ve done to me”-her

“because you’ve got a family that I’m pretty sure you wouldn’t want to lose”-me

“you wouldn’t dare”-her

“try me and you’ll see”-me

“get out of here” she threw a pillow at me

“make a smart decision”-me

I left and said my goodbye and drove to Nkosi’s house, the entire ride I was thinking about what Lwandle said so Nkosenhle went to see her, and he didn’t mention it to me. I parked outside Nkosis house, and I knocked with no avail, I decided to call him, but the call went to voicemail

MEANWHILE INSIDE

Nelly purposely ignored Lethi’s knock she then watched Nkosi’s phone ring right in front of her, all this is happening while Nkosi is in the shower

LETHINHLANHLA

I decide to open the door and it opened, I walked in and found Nelly seated on the couch watching tv

“Hi”-me

She rolled her eyes

WOW Okay

“Nelly I just greeted you”-me

“am I forced to respond?”-her

“not at all”-me

“then stop pushing”-her

“I’m sorry, is Nkosi here?”-me

“you don’t give up do you?”-her

“sorry?”-me

“Nkosi doesn’t want you stop pushing, why are you so desperate?

You have Nkosenhle so why do you keep coming to Nkosi? He is

happy here with me stop following him around you look ridiculous”-

her

“What are you talking about?”-me

“You’re becoming a nuisance Nhlanhla, focus on your man and leave

mine alone. Does Nkosenhle know you are here running after his

brother? I didn’t think so please leave”-her

She literally pushed me out the door and I didn’t even fight her due the state of shock I was in, she didn’t even give me a chance to speak she just lashed out on me. I got in my car with the tail in between my legs and I drove home.

“what the fuck was she on about? I don’t want Nkosi, he is my friend and that’s where it stops. When she dated Nkosi she knew him, and I are close friends so why the sudden change?”

I kept asking and answering my own questions, I was disturbed by a knock at the door

“Mrs Lethinlanhla Mfeka?”-Police

“Yes”-me

“may we come in? we have a few questions for you”-Police

“a few questions about?”

“The disappearance of Miss Lwandle Mabizela”-police

I made way for them

“do you know a miss Lwandle Mabizela?”-police

“yes I do”-me

“what relation do you have with her?”-police

“I don’t have any relation with her”-me

“how do you know her?”-Police

“she used to be my friend back at school”-me

“what changed?”-Police

“she betrayed me and slept with my boyfriend”-me

“mmh and what did you?”-Police

“Nothing, I cut ties with both of them”-me

“mmh”

He was writing god knows what on his book pad

“when last did you see Miss Lwandle”-Police

“when we came back from Cape Town, I don’t remember the date, but it was weeks back”-me

“you were together in Cape Town?”-Police

“yes”-me

“How I thought you said you’ve cut ties with her”-Police

“Her boyfriend and my boyfriend work together so they all came to offer support as I was burying my sister”-me

“mmmhh”-him

“Where were you a week ago?”-Police

“I was at a center”-me

“what center?”-Police

“Sizakala wellness center”-me

“are you sure? Will they back up that story because I’ll verify with them”-Police

“yes”-me

“That will be all for today Miss Mfeka thank you for your time”-Police

I walked them out and I sighed, I didn’t realize I was holding my breath

NKOSIPHENDULE

I had just finished getting dressed and I found Nelly in the dining room, she looked pissed

“I could swear I heard voices in here”-me

“I was on a call with someone”-her

“what did the person say for you to be this upset?”-me

“it’s nothing I can’t handle”-her

“alright then do you need anything? I’ll be busy in the study working”-me

“no I’m good, I think I’ll go rest for a bit while you work”-her

“alright I love you”-me

“I love you too”-her

I kissed her, took my phone then went to my study. I then remembered that I had to get back to Nkosenhle about something, he had called before I went to shower, and I told him I’d call him when I’m done. I went to my call log and noticed a missed call from Lethi, what confused me is that it didn’t appear on my home screen notifying me that there was a missed called which means that somebody touched my phone and cleared it and that somebody is Nelly, but my question is why?

I called Nkosenhle and discussed what I wanted to discuss with him
then I called Lethi

“Hey” she answered in a low tone

“Ntwana what’s up you don’t sound okay”

“No I’m okay don’t worry, the police where here to question me
about Lwandle”-her

“and how did that go?”

“okay I guess, they said they will come back if they have more
questions”-her

“don’t let it get to you, nothing will happen I promise you that”

“Thank you, I really appreciate the support”-her

“I just saw your missed call sorry I didn’t hear it I was in the shower,
did you need anything?”

“no forget about it, it was nothing important”-her

“You sure?”

“yes”-her

“alright then I’ll see you”

“bye”-her

She dropped the call

Something isn't right here she wouldn't just call me for nothing and her tone? What's up with that? The Lethi I know is always bubbly towards me. maybe it's the police thing and that she's nervous thinking she'll go to jail

"yes it's that" I convinced myself

But what about the noises I heard? I definitely heard something and why didn't Nelly tell me about the missed call because the phone was right next to her she must have heard it ring and why is she pissed off?

I grabbed my laptop and looked at the footage from a few minutes ago, yes I have cameras all over this house except the bathroom and my bedroom.

okay nothing seems suspicious here, it's just Nelly flipping through the tv channels

"Nkosi relax it's nothing just trust your partner and trust Nhlanhla, I mean she would've said something if something happened" I told myself

As I was about to close the footage my phone rang and after a few seconds she looked at it and waited for it to end, she then touched it and I'm assuming that's how she cleared it from my home screen. Lethi walked and greeted her, I listened to everything that was exchanged up until she pushed her off and sent her out the door.

“what the fuck is this?”

To say I’m confused would be an understatement, why does Nelly feel threatened by Lethi? Okay I get it Lethi is hot, but I’ve hinted to Nelly that I want her, so I don’t understand what’s going on and why did Nhlanhla allow her to speak and push her like that? It’s unlike Nhlanhla to be submissive and be pushed over like that and why didn’t she tell me she was here to see me?

I couldn’t even do the work I wanted to do, I closed my laptop and went to Nelly who was sleeping on my bed. I got in closed the door behind me and stood in front of her.

“what’s wrong?”-her

“I should be asking you that”

“I don’t know what you’re on about”-her

“let me remind you then, why didn’t you tell me Lethi was here?”

Silence

“You lied to me and told me you were on a phone call with someone why did you do that?”

“she couldn’t wait to run her big mouth to you, did she also tell you how she came here and disrespected me?”-her

“what did she say?”

“oh she didn’t? but here you are questioning me your girlfriend when you should be reprimanding her about the way she spoke to me”-her

“angithi ngiyakubuza ukuthi utheni (here I am asking you what did she say to you)”

“are you fucking her Nkosi? Does your brother know you are fucking his girlfriend?”-her

“Nelisiwe khuzeka (Nelisiwe I’m warning you)”

Silence

“angibuze kokgcina, ufike wathini uLethinhlanhla (I ask you again, what did Lethinhlanhla say)”

“she came here and started claiming you, she told me that I don’t matter, and it’ll only be a matter of time before you leave me and go to her”-her

“ilokho akshilo? (is that what she said)”

“yes and she’ll probably deny it when you ask her because she wants us to fight”-her

Look at her lying straight to my face

“are you telling me the truth?”

“baby why would I lie to you?”-her

“I hope you’re not because I’d hate it if you were”

“That bitch doesn’t want us to be together”-her

“do not call her that, is she not your friend?”

“a friend that doesn’t want to see me happy?”-her

“whatever she is to you do not call her a bitch especially to me”

“why are you defending her? You are fucking her aren’t you?”-her

“umsangano mina angiwuphenduli, ngisashawa umoya ngizokbona (I do not answer nonsense, I’m going to get some fresh air I’ll see you)”

I left and drove to Nhlanhla’s house, and I knocked a couple of times before she answered

“You’re here”-her

She made way for me to come in

“would you like anything to drink?”-her

“no I’m good thank you”

“what brings you here?”-her

“I came to see you”

“just a friendly visit or?”-her

“should there be any other reason as to why I should visit?”

“not that I know of”-her

“since when do we hide stuff from each other?”

“Nkosi”-her

“ngyazibuzela nje (I’m just asking)”

“we don’t”-her

“alright let’s try this again, earlier when I called did you need anything?”

“I just wanted to see you and greet and possibly take you out to grab something to eat if you weren’t busy because I had promised you that I’d take you out”-her

“does the offer still stand?”

“yes”-her

“shall we?”

“yes we shall”

She grabbed her purse and we left using my car

I drove us to Florida since I know it’s quiet around these time which means we’ll be able to talk

“out of all places you had to choose this place? You couldn’t settle for KFC and grab a streetwise into eCheap, you’re here to milk me dry”-her

I laughed

“kanti what’s your job? Why aren’t you milking Nkosenhle? You’re too soft on him”

“shut up Nkosi”-her

We ordered our food

“you came to my house earlier”

“yes”-her

“then what happened”

“your girlfriend went crazy on me, she kept on talking and I couldn’t get a word out. I was so shocked”-her

“what did she say?”

“she kept on saying I’m trying to come in between you guys and that I’m throwing myself on you while you want nothing to do with me, and that I should focus on Nkosenhle and leave you alone. I honestly don’t understand where that came from, I’ve never given her any ideas that I want to be with you so I don’t know why she would act like that?-her

“I’m sorry for her behavior, I don’t know what has gotten into her. Last time I checked her, and I were okay, so I don’t know what she heard for her to say all those things to you”

“I think I should stop coming to your house unannounced, I should also stop being too touchy and too friendly with you because it makes her feel some type of way. I wish she would’ve sat down with me and tell me what I do that bothers her so I can stop, I really mean no harm in ya’lls relationship and if my presence causes you guys to fight then we should stay away from each other until she’s fine I guess”-her

“Nonsense! Stay away for what reason? Nelly is old if she doesn’t like something then she should come and communicate that with me, I don’t read minds so if she doesn’t speak I won’t know how to help her and make the situation better. I will not lose our friendship over somebody who is insecure about herself, she should trust me, and I’ve told you countless times that our friendship means everything to me and I’m not going to lose that over some silly girl who has trust issues”

I was getting upset

“Sit her down and talk to her and make her understand that we are just friends”-her

“I don’t need to explain myself to her, she got in the picture knowing very well how close you and I are”

She raised her hands in defeat

“futhi let’s stop talking about her, how are you? How Is that dickhead brother of mine treating you? Is he good?”

“I don’t know how I am, I’m taking each day as it comes, I’m mentally preparing myself for prison. Nkosenhle and I are good are guess, we’re trying and taking baby steps”-her

“You are not going to prison and I’m glad that you are okay. Baby steps you say?”

“Yes baby steps”-her

“and the ring on your finger? That doesn’t look like baby steps to me”

“you noticed that?”-her

“I notice everything about you”

She smiled

“this right here (she touched the ring) this is nothing, he said it’s a promise ring he is promising to marry me someday when the time is right”-her

“You don’t sound excited about that, don’t you want to marry him?”

“I don’t know Nkosi, I don’t know anything at this point I’m just overwhelmed by everything but what I do know is that I love your brother.”-her

“I think he gave you a promising ring instead of an engagement ring because he doesn’t want to scare you and put pressure on you, it’s his way of letting you know that he is into you, and he wants to do this with you in the long run”

“he has a lot of convincing to do”-her

“I’m sure he will, and if he doesn’t then it’s okay you don’t have to marry him. Mina all I want is for you to be happy and if that means marrying someone else then it’s fine with me as long as he’s not a dickhead because I’ll put a bullet up his ass and if it’s Nkosenhle that you choose that’s even better because that’ll mean you and I will be a family”

She came up to my side and hugged me

“You are god sent do you know that?”-her

“yeah yeah I know, now get off me before Nelly comes here and shoots you”

We both laughed and she went to her seat

“I’m not scared of her you know, I just let her be because I have a lot of problems happening in my life and I don’t want to add her to the list”-her

“I know you kick ass”

She raised up her glass and smiled

Lord knows how much this girl means to me, if I didn't know better I'd say she is my twin because I can die for her

"on a serious note though have you thought about counselling?
Serious counselling where you won't escape"

She laughed

"I'll find someone I promise, the sessions will have to be during the week not me having to go stay there"-her

"understandable, when you've gotten one let me know"

"why? wanna be my blesser and pay for my sessions or do you wanna be my chauffeur?"-her

"You talk too much do you know that?"

"and that's why you love me"-her

I shook my head and laughed

"still can't believe you escaped"

"easiest thing I've ever done, you guys didn't do proper research on that place it was like y'all wanted me to escape"-her

"You are something else do you know that"

Just then her phone rang

LETHINHLANHLA

I picked up his call

[Gatsheni]-me

[MaZulu where are you? I've been knocking with no avail]-Nkosenhle

[I'm not at the house, I'm with Nkosi]-me

[You at Nkosis house?]-him

[No we're in Florida we'll be back soon]-me

[oh, I came to see you]-him

[miss me already?]-me

[you are my heart, how can I live without my heart]-him

[that's cheesy]-me

I laughed

[how long will you guys take?]-him

[not long, go to the washing line pole and inside the hole there you'll find my house key, you can go in I don't want you waiting in the car]-me

[are you sure?]-him

[you're going to be my husband nje so what's yours is mine and what's mine is yours so yes go in and make yourself at home]-me

[I love you do you know that?]-him

[yeah yeah I know I love you too, you're taking my time from Nkosi ngzokbona later (I'll see you later)]-me

I dropped the call

"I'm sorry about that"

"don't be sorry, I like to see you this happy and smiling you deserve it"-Nkosi

"don't make me blush please"

"husband wants you home?"-him

"shut up Nkosi, no he was telling me he's at the house waiting for me"

"we should get going then"-him

"I have to order him something to eat because I'm in no mood to cook"

"must be nice"-him

"mxm"

I called the waiter and placed my order

"now tell me why the hell would you leave your house keys behind because you stay alone"-him

“I don’t know honestly I think it’s a habit, Sthembiso and I used to do that back in the day and plus uThando sometimes comes to my house so..”

“I see, I still think it’s crazy why don’t you just make spare keys?”-him

“too much admin”

“You’re lazy”-him

I showed him the middle finger

“You didn’t tell me how you met your parents”-him

I narrated the entire story to him

“she stole her sisters baby?”-him

“yes”

“that’s crazy, I’m just glad you found your family because there’s nothing more important than having a family that loves you”-him

“yeah, I still want to know how Thabiso died. He wanted me dead, but he ended up dying”

“do you really want to know?”-him

“Yes but nobody can provide me with the answers”

“I killed him, well I finished what somebody started”-him

I waited for him to tell me he is joking but nothing

“You’re kidding me right?”

He shook his head no

“why? How?”

“I had gotten back from Cuba, and I went to your house to look for you and one of your aunts, the one with a big mouth told me that you died, and she told me Thabiso had you killed so I searched for this Thabiso and fortunately for me he was admitted at Nathi’s hospital for poisoning what what, I asked him about you, and he proudly told me that he killed you, he even showed me your picture and I lost it and covered him with a pillow until he took his last breath”-him

He said that with no emotion

“Nkosi! What if you got arrested for that, I wouldn’t want you to go to jail because of me, you’re still young and you’ve got your future ahead of you”

“I wasn’t going to get arrested”-him

“do your brothers know?”

He nodded

“maybe that’s why Nathi hates me it makes sense now and I don’t blame him, his little brother almost got arrested because of me”

“you’re being dramatic now and futhi he doesn’t hate you”-him

“Yeah right”

The food came and we fought over the bill

“I’m the one taking you out so I will pay”

“No you won’t”-him

“Nkosi stop”

“I guess neither of us are paying, let them call the police”-him

“are you seriously doing this?”

“yes I am”-him

“You are so childish. I’ll cut you a deal”

“nglalele (I’m listening)”-him

“The next date is on you”

He kept quiet for a while and looked at me, I can’t believe we’re fighting over a bill

“fine”-him

I paid and he drove me home

“are you coming in?”

“yes I wanna greet that idiot of yours”-him

“don’t let him hear that”

We walked in and found him quietly sitting on the couch starring at a blank TV

“is there no electricity?”-me

“I don’t know”-Nkosenhle

I switched on the lights

“Nkosenhle you are being weird why are you sitting like you’ve been scolded? Why didn’t you open the tv and grabbed something to drink?”-me

“I respect people’s houses I don’t just do whatever I like, like Nkosi”-Nkosenhle

I looked at Nkosi and he laughed and shook his head

“hhay you chose him to be your boyfriend angingeni (I’m not getting involved)”-Nkosi

I looked back at Nkosenhle

“people’s houses? Imina uPeople?”-me

“You know what I meant, it’s okay if I go around with you here but it’s different when I’m alone”-Nkosenhle

I Just looked at him lost for words

“I came to greet you”-Nkosi

“How’s it going? You no longer visit”-Nkosenhle

“I’ve got a girl that keeps my bed warm, so I don’t need to visit”-Nkosi

“always remember these words because I’ll remind you”-Nkosenhle

“whatever, I’ll see you love birds”-Nkosi

He left

“My person”-Nkosenhle

He came up to me we hugged and kissed

“How was your day?”-him

“it was crazy”-me

“Tell me about it”-him

“let me shower first then I’ll tell you all about it”-me

“alright I’ll be waiting”-him

“I brought you food, you can eat while I shower”-me

“Ngyabonga sthandwa sami”-him

I left him and got into the shower, 5 minutes nje in I heard the door opening and he walked in naked

I laughed at him

“I worry about you Nkosenhle, your behavior is very questioning”-me

He got in the shower behind me

“what did I do now?”-him

“aren’t you supposed to be eating?”

“the food can wait, I want to shower with you”-him

“alright then”

I handed him my sponge and shower gel so he can wash my back

He pulled me closer to him still facing the other way, I felt his Gatsheni poking my bum. Nkosenhle easily gets turned on and that worries me because if he is like this with me then he’s definitely like this with other girls.

“what are you thinking about MaZulu” he whispered in my ear and that sent shivers down there

I shook my head indicating nothing

He bite my ear

“am I boring you?” he asked not leaving my ear

I shook my head again

He moved one of his hands to my clit and he massaged it while the other hand cupped one of my breasts

“what happened to your voice Sthandwa sami?” he asked while inserting his fingers making it hard for me to speak

A moan escaped

“Lethinhlanhla”-him

“mmhh”

“Talk to me, am I boring you?”-him

He made circles in my honeypot and pressed on my nipple while he caressed my neck with his lips

“mmh mmh”-me

“I can’t hear you Sthandwa sami”-him

“N..No” I managed to say

“then where was your mind?”-him

“I was thinking about how you are with other girls”-me

He chuckled and pinned me against the wall and raised my leg up with his leg and pushed his hands deeper in

“fffuck” that’s all I could say

“I’m not cheating on you, I don’t see other girls I only see you okay?”-him

I nodded

“Nhlanhla”-him

He doesn’t like it when I don’t respond

“y..yes yes I hear you”-me

“Good”-him

He entered me from behind and the rest is history 😊😊

NKOSENHLE

After the steamy shower session we showered and went to eat

“Now tell me about your day”

She explained everything from Ngonyama up to the Nelly issue

“so she just lashed out on you?”

“just like that imagine”-her

“and you didn’t react?”

“I was still shocked trying to process what just happened”-her

I laughed at her

“so you are telling me she pushed you out the house and you let her do that?”

“I’m becoming a better person, you should be proud the Ndlovus will be getting a well behaved Makoti (wife)”-her

She proudly said that part

“I’m very proud of you mama bear”

“I have a question for you”-her

“shoot”

“did you go see Nathi yesterday?”-her

“Yes I did”

“Mmh”-her

“is there something wrong?”

“not at all”-her

I know she knows I saw Lwandle, but I will not admit anything until she comes out and confronts me about it

“okay then”

“is that all?”-her

“sorry?”

“you only went there to see Nathi?”-her

“who else would I go and see?”

“mmhh”-her

“Did I tell you that you look beautiful?”

She chuckled

“I’m not idiot”-her

“I did not say you’re an idiot”

“okay, I was just letting you know for future references”-her

I chuckled and looked at her

“I’m very aware of that Miss Zulu”

“Good”-her

“I like this side of you”

“keep quiet Nkosenhle”-her

“Kiss me”

“You’re a very sexual person”-her

very sexual, I like to be one with my woman

“do I have to respond to that?”

“No I’m telling you”-her

“Physical touch is my love language”

“so you’d never date a virgin?”-her

“I would kodwa bengeke ahlale eyitshitshi with Gatsheni around (she wouldn’t stay a virgin)”

“what if I was a virgin and I told you that I’d only sleep with you once we’re married”-her

“I would’ve respected your decision, as much as I love sex I would never force myself on you. I would initiate it yes but if you tell me to stop I will stop”

“and you wouldn’t be mad and moody?”-her

“No miss”

“I find that hard to believe”-her

“was I moody yesterday when we didn’t have sex?”

“no but...”-her

“no buts”

“that was different”

She rolled her eyes

“where is Thando? Is he with Nomonde?”

“no he went back to his father’s house”-her

“his father’s house?”

“yes his father’s house, him, Eric and Naledi” -her

“not your father?”

“no not my father” -her

“at some point you’re going to have to...”

She attacked me with a kiss

“Nhla..nhla”

I managed to say in between the kiss

She moved the food and sat on top of me not removing her lips from mine. She deepened the kiss and I responded and after some time she stopped but didn’t move from me

“was that your way of shutting me up?”

“I don’t like the topic you were trying to bring up”-her

This thing of her and her father doesn't sit well with me, I need both of them to be on good terms by the time I send my uncles to her house

"My apologies miss"

"you're forgiven Mr"-her

"do you know how much I love you?"

"No sir I don't"-her

"want me to show you?"

"Nkosenhle no"

She jumped off me and I laughed at her

"manje why ubaleke? (why are you running away)"

"because I know where this will end"-her

"where will it end?"

"it will end with me laying on my back screaming your name while you're in between my thighs"-her

Again I laughed

"is that a bad thing?"

"I'm on my periods Nkosenhle"-her

"so? You were on your periods earlier on in the shower, but we still did it"

“that was different”-her

“I see, come here”

“No”-her

“we won’t have sex I just want to hold you”

“let’s clean up here and go to bed”-her

“I didn’t know I was sleeping over”

“now you know”-her

“haibo Nhlanhla”

“do you have to ask your mom for permission?”-her

I smiled and shook my head, I still can’t believe she’s mine

“No”

“asambe siyolala ke (let’s go sleep then)”-her

She cleared the table and led me to bed

I took off my jeans and t-shirt and I was only left with my briefs, She was wearing her short night wear

“This is not fair”

“what?”-her

“how am I supposed to control myself when you’re exposed like that?”

“woza ngzokfundisa (come I’ll teach you)”-her

She got in bed, and I got behind her, she moved her ass closer to my dick

“You’re doing that on purpose”

“not at all I’m trying to be comfortable”-her

She laughed and kept on shaking her ass

“Nhlanhla stop it”

“okay okay lala (sleep)”-her

I moved my hand and tried to reach for her honeypot

She turned around and faced me

“we’re not doing that”-her

“sleep on top of me so I can hug you properly”

She got on top and I kissed her forehead

I said a short prayer to myself

“Lord I know I haven’t prayed for a while, after Lisa’s mother passed on I lost faith in you, I resented you, but you’ve proved to be the man that you are, she is the one for me, thank you for sending her my way and I promise to keep her safe and happy. Thank you”

“I love you MaZulu”

“I love you too Zingelwayo”-her

“My dick twitches every time you call me by my clan name”

“Nkosenhle you’re not okay in your head”-her

We slept

NELLY

Nkosiphendule just left without telling me where he was going, I tried calling him and his phone was off, and I know for sure he went to Lethi. I have nothing against Nhlanhla she hasn’t done anything to me but her friendship or whatever it is that she has with Nkosiphendule makes me insecure and uncomfortable. He loves that girl too much that he’d drop everything he’s doing and attend to her, where does that leave me? we could be having sex in the middle of the night and he’d jump up and answer her call if she was to call, that’s how much he loves her so it’s my duty to make sure they don’t spend any time together because he’d easily chose her over me without thinking twice and I can’t have that.

He walked and went straight to the shower without even acknowledging my presence. I waited for him in the bedroom, and he came out wrapped in a towel.

“Nkosiphendule where are you coming from?”

“I went out with Lethi”-him

I felt my heart sink

“is that why you took a shower? Did you sleep with her?”

“am I not supposed to shower?”-him

“did you sleep with her?”

“No I did not”-him

“I don’t believe you”

“that’s not really my problem, I’m telling you the truth and it’s up to you if you choose to believe me or not”-him

“why are you letting her do this?”

“letting her do what?”-him

“come in between us?”

“what did she do?”-him

“I explained to you earlier”

“you still choose to stick with that story?”-him

“that’s what happened”

He chuckled

“you are letting her destroy us”

“You are destroying us, you might think you’re fucking her over but instead you’re shooting yourself in the foot. If I were you I would stop before it’s too late”-him

“what does that mean?”

“think carefully about what you want to do next”-him

He lotioned and put on his briefs and got into bed

“Please switch off the lights when you are done”-him

He covered himself and slept

If Nkosi won't listen then I have no choice but to speak to Nkosenhle
maybe he'll listen

NKOSINATHI

I watched her as she finished bathing her son, I have hope that
maybe today we'll be able to have at least dinner together.

“I gave him his bottle and soon he'll be fast asleep”-her

I went closer to her and hugged her

“then we can finally have some time to ourselves, I've missed you”

She slightly pushed me

“not today babe I'm tired, I want to get some sleep”-her

I left her there and waited for her in our room, I don't want to argue
with her next to the child because he'll wake up and start crying.

After a while she walked in

“It's been a long day”-her

Khanyo doesn't work, all she does all day is look after the baby and that's all. She doesn't clean nor wash because we have a house help, she doesn't cook when she doesn't feel like cooking, so I really don't know what tires her all the time.

"Please take a seat"

She sat down

"is everything okay?"-her

"no Khanyo nothing is okay"

"what's the matter? Is it the hospital?"-her

"it's you"

"what did I do?"-her

"when was the last time you kissed me? I don't even want to mention sex"

Silence

"I try Khanyo yazi I try but you make it impossible for me to be in the same house with you. I work every day from the morning until late at night, I run like a headless chicken checking on my patients and I'm always on my feet making sure everything runs smoothly at the hospital and whenever I come home I always give you my undivided attention no matter how tired I am, but you what do you do? whenever I try to come close to you, you push me away and always

complain about being tired. If you don't want to have sex with me then that's fine I will not force you and whenever I touch you it does not necessarily have to lead to sex, sometimes I'd want to hold you and rest my big head in your chest and tell you how my day was that's all, but you fail to do a simple thing like that. Few minutes ago I tried to hug you and when I said "we'll finally get some time to ourselves" I did not mean I want to sleep with you all I wanted was to have dinner with you"

"That's not true Nkosinathi, looking after a baby is not easy"-her
I chuckled

"Looking after a baby is not easy? All you do is bath him, feed him and put him to sleep that's all you do"

Silence

"I'm not saying much Khanyo all I ask is for you to focus and decide on what you want, if it's me that you want then you'll let me know and if it's not me then I'll have to ask you allow me to move on and find happiness elsewhere and I'll do the same with you"

I left her there and went to my study to get some work done

NKOSENHLE

Lethi served me breakfast in bed

"what did I do to deserve this? You waking up before me?"

“I told you I’m trying to become a better person”-her

“I can get used to this”

“Christmas only comes once a year babe, don’t get used to this I’m not a morning person”-her

I fed her some of my eggs

“I have good news”-her

“I’m listening”

“I want to go for therapy”-her

I stopped eating and I looked at her

“are you serious?”

“yes, it’s about time I stop feeling sorry for myself and get my shit together”-her

“are you not going to escape?”

She looked at me

“I’m not going to a center, I’ll have weekly sessions and go like once or twice a week”-her

“I’m proud of you”

“Thank you, my life is about to change for the better”-her

“Amen to that sister”

“That sounded so gay”-her

“shut up”

“did you do what I asked you to do?”-her

“remind me”

“I asked you to give Kat a job”-her

“Kat huh, you’ve given him a nickname?”

“don’t start with me”-her

“yes I did, he’s doing pretty much okay”

“where is he working? Here in Durban or Cape Town?”-her

“Cape Town”

“Thank you for helping him out”-her

“I should be thanking him for saving you”

“what are you going to do about Lwandile?”-her

“don’t worry yourself about that one”

“don’t be hard on him, he acted like that because he was hurt”-her

“stay out of it Nhlanhla”

She raised her hands up

“I want to go to Cape Town”-her

“Good, you have to fix your relationship with your father”

She raised one eyebrow and looked at me

“I’m not going to Siphos house”-her

“oh”

That’s all I managed to say

“I’m going to visit Phiwo’s grave”-her

“where will you stay?”

“at a hotel”-her

“Nhlanhla”

“Nkosenhle no”-her

“you are stubborn”

“so when do you want to go?”

“today”-her

I raised my eyebrow

“how are you getting there?”

“my boyfriend will make it happen”-her

“Must be nice having a boyfriend like yours”

“indeed”-her

“I’ll see what I can do”

She kissed me

“and you’re driving me to the airport or wherever your guy will be picking me up”-her

“is that a request?”

“it’s an order”-her

“I love a woman who gives out orders”

She bit her lower lip

“wanna take a shower with me?”-her

She didn’t have to say that twice I carried her to the bathroom

.....

“I’ll see you later okay?”

“okay”-her

“you sure you don’t want me to come with you?”

“I’m sure and besides I won’t stay there for long”-her

“alright, I love you”

“I love you too”

She kissed me and I drove off to go change and pass by my offices

Upon my arrival I found Nelly outside the gate

“she said she’s not leaving without talking to you”-security

“No it’s okay, Nelly come with me”

We went inside

“How may I assist”

“I’m here to talk about Lethinhlanhla”-her

“I’m listening”

“Lethi and Nkosi are fucking” she boldly says

“Those are wild accusations Nelly and please mind your language”

“She came to my house yesterday and she insulted me then she went out with Nkosi, and they slept together at her house. I’m out here trying to give you a heads up, that girl is not to be trusted how can she play brothers like that”-her

“I spent the night at Lethi’s house yesterday, if what you are saying is true I would’ve seen them do what you are accusing them of doing”

She kept quiet

“please think twice before plotting against Lethi because it won’t end well for you. You know your way out”

I left her there and went up to my room

I seriously don’t like where this is going, I don’t want a repeat of the Lwandle saga and if we are not careful of this Nelly girl we’ll end up in deep shit.

I got dressed and I called Nkosi before I left

“Bafo”-him

“can you meet me in my office sometime today because I want to discuss something with you”

“sure I’ll swing by now because I’m not doing anything”-him

I dropped the call and drove to the office and as I arrived I received a call from Nathi

“Nkosinathi”

“are you at the office?”-him

“Yah I just got here”

“I’m on my way”-him

He dropped the call

I got busy with work and Nkosi showed up first

“what’s so urgent”-him

“Your girlfriend was at my house today”

He rubbed his face with both his hands

“what did she want?”-him

“she came to tell me that ..let me use her words “Nkosi and Lethi fucked yesterday” that’s what she came to tell me”

He raised his eyebrow

“and what do you say? Do you believe her?”-Nkosi

“No I don’t because I know you’re not stupid enough to do something crazy like that”

He chuckled

“Angimazi ungenwe yini uNelly, I don’t understand why she’s behaving like this (I don’t know what has gotten into Nelly)”-him

“I’m not trying to meddle in your business but please keep her in check or else I’ll do it for you”

“it won’t get to that I’ll talk to her again”-him

“show your lady some love Nkosi, she wouldn’t be threatened by Lethi if you gave her your attention”

“The girl stays with me, we are together 24/7 what more can a brother do? I do everything for her I don’t know what she wants”-
him

“akadlalele kude noLethi ngoba uzolimala (she must play far from Lethi because she’ll get hurt)”

“if she refuses to listen then I’ll have no choice but to get rid of her”-
him

“I don’t want to tell you what to do but I’m trusting you to do the right thing”

Nathi walked in

"I see there's a family gathering I wasn't invited to"-Nathi

"Not at all, I just needed to have a chat with Little bro here"-me

"I see, well I have news"-Nathi

"Go ahead"-me

"Lwandle has been responding very well to the medication"-Nathi

"meaning?"-Nkosi

"Meaning I have to let her go home, there's no reason for me to keep her there"-Nathi

"Lethi will not like this one bit"-Nkosi

"when are you thinking of releasing her?"-me

"I came here so we can discuss that"-Nathi

"she's going to Cape Town today and she'll be on her own, so I think it's best you discharge Lwandle when Lethi gets back"-me

"she shouldn't take long"-Nathi

"she won't, it'll probably be 3 days max if not 2"-me

"I can work with that"-Nathi

LETHINHLANHLA

I finished loading my bag in Nkosenhle's car and he drove me to where the jet was waiting for me.

"when are you coming back?"-Nkosenhle

"most probably late tomorrow, I have no reason to stay there for long"

"Nathi came to see me today"-him

"yeah?"

"he said he will discharge Lwandle soon"-him

"ohh"

That's all I managed to say

"when is soon" I asked

"I told him to do that once you're back, I don't want her attacking you that side"-him

I chuckled

"I'm not scared of Lwandle"

"I know that"-him

"so you don't have to worry about me"

"I can't not worry about you"-him

“worry about her”

“what’s that supposed to mean?”-him

“will you fetch me when I get back?”

I ignored his question

“Yes”-him

“Thank you”

I got out and took my bags and attempted to leave

“You’re leaving just like that?”-him

I sighed and went back to him

“I’m sorry”

“I’ll miss you”-him

“I’m coming back tomorrow”

“still”-him

“I’ll miss you too”

We kissed

“Tell me once you’ve landed”-him

“Bye”

He drove off once I took off. I couldn't help but wonder what will happen from now on since Lwandle is out. I have no choice but to prepare myself for the worst, anything can happen with that girl and the only way I could be at peace is when I put a bullet right between her eyes.

Few minutes before landing I had called Thando to come fetch me and he was right on time

"I see your ass can't survive without me, wherever I go you follow"-
him

"You're so full of yourself"

"How are you?"-him

"I don't know, last time I was here things went South"

"that's all in the past now, ready to go home?"-him

I raised my eyebrow

"which home?"

"come on Lethi"-him

"don't "come on Lethi" me here Thando, I made it clear that I'm not stepping foot in that house"

"It's your home and Mom will be happy to see you"-him

"Thando did you book the hotel like I asked you too?"

“No, I thought you’d change your mind and come home. You have a room at home, so I don’t get why you have to stay at a hotel like you’ve got no home”-him

“so where am I supposed to sleep now? If you didn’t want to help me Thando you should’ve said so and I would’ve done it myself”

I can’t believe he’s doing this to me, I’m not a crier but I felt tears threatening my eyes. I took out my phone and searched for the nearest BnB or a hotel or guest house that can accommodate me at such notice.

“Would you relax, I’ll find a place for you”-him

I just ignored him, and he drove me to wherever

“I’ll be right back”-him

He left me in the car and went inside probably to find out and beg for them to allow me to sleep over. He came back after a few minutes

“I’ve paid you can go in”-him

I don’t know if he is expecting a “thank you” from me or what but he is not getting it.

“keys” I held out my hand with attitude

“are you mad at me?”-him

“Ngicela ukhiye Siphuthando (may I please have the key)”

He sighed and gave me the key

“Room 505”-him

I walked away

“I’ll fetch you tomorrow” he shouted

I ignored him and went to my room, I took a shower and video called Nkosenhle

“what is this? Why are you tempting me?”-him

“I need somebody to keep me company while I shower”

“so in your head you think it’s okay for me to watch you naked and not be able to touch you?”-him

“yes I’m trying to teach you some self-control”

“klungile ngzokbamba, did you travel safely?”-him

“I did, just got a bit annoyed by Thando”

“what did he do?”-him

“he did not book me a room because he thought he could change my mind about going to Siphos house”

Silence

“Nkosenhle!”

“I’m here”-him

“did you not hear what I just said?”

“I did”-him

“manje uthuleleni? (so why are you quiet)”

“what do you want me to say?”-him

“are you being serious right now?”

“you know how I feel about this topic, you know I love you and all, but I do not support you when it comes to this topic, you should go to your parents’ house”-him

“same parent who called me a murderer?”

“he did not say that”-him

“what did he say? He blames me for Phiwos death that basically makes me a murderer”

Silence

I got out the shower and ended the call, what’s the point of this call if he’s not going to respond?

He called and I rejected the call, he called again, and I completely switched it off I don’t have time for Nkosenhle and his childish behavior, I got dressed and slept.

I was woken up by a knock in the wee hours of the morning

“what the fuck?” I dragged myself to the door

Who the heck is knocking? Is this even allowed?

I opened the door and he shoved me inside and closed the door behind me

“how did you get here? How do you know I’m here?” I was so confused

“You never, I mean ever drop the phone when I’m talking to you”-him

“so you came all the way here just to tell me that?”

Who in their right mind does that?

“Why did you drop the phone while I was talking to you?”-him

“you weren’t saying anything, so I didn’t see the point for me to waste my data on somebody who didn’t want to talk”

“why are you so short tempered?”-him

“you annoy me”

He raised his eyebrow

“Is that so?”-him

He asked coming closer to me with his hands in his pockets

“First you drop the call on me and switched off your phone and now you’re saying I annoy you? You’re continuing with this disrespect”-

him

I kept quiet

He stopped once I was backed up against the wall

“what should I do with you?”-him

“Leave me alone and go back to your house”

“I can’t do that because I’m already here”-him

“who asked you to be here because I didn’t”

He chuckled and held my neck and bit my lip

“Nkosenhle”

That was painful

He ignored me and kissed me until I was out of breath

“Nkosenhle!”

I tried to catch my breath and before I knew it I was in bed with him
between my thighs

He went to my neck and left soft kisses

“Tell me to stop”-him

He came up to my face and looked me in the eye

“Tell me to stop”-him

I looked away

He chuckled and turned my face to face him, and he went in for a Kiss. He then removed my top and cupped my breast and sucked on them while his other hand removed my top and underwear (thank god I'm no longer on my periods and my nana was freshly saved to welcome him). He went to my stomach and left wet kisses leading to my thighs, he spread my thighs apart and he smiled to himself, he then went down and kissed my nana sending shivers throughout my entire body. I wanted him and I wanted him now, but he had other plans for me, he went back to my thighs and sucked on them making sure he left red visible marks

"Nkosenhle"

"MaZulu"-him

"Please"

He came back to my lips while inserting his fingers in my nana causing me to gasp

"ufunani sthandwa sami? (what do you want my love)"

"you"

"but I'm right here"-him

He kept drawing circles and pulling in and out my honeypot

"Not that"

"then what do you want MaZulu be clear with me"-him

I was losing my mind and ended up humping his hand which caused him to laugh

“I’m glad you’re finding humor in this situation” I said annoyed

“I asked you what you wanted but you didn’t respond”-him

He went full face in and blew air down there which sent electric shock to my upper body. He bit my honeypot lips then inserted his tongue and started sucking up and down, I could feel my wave building up, I pulled my legs up and curled my toes and pushed his head deeper in and I exploded inside his mouth. He licked me clean and pulled his pants down and he positioned himself inside me and inserted his shaft and moved in and out in slow my motion while maintaining eye contact.

“I Love you, even though you drive me crazy”-him

“I love you too”

He flipped me around entered from behind increasing his pace slamming hard onto my bum, I grabbed onto the sheet and waited for the second wave to hit me

He stopped and I turned and looked at him

“and then?”

“and then what?”-him

“Nkosenhle we are not done”

“is that so?”-him

What’s that supposed mean?

“Nkosenhle please”

“Please ini Lethi? Ufunani? (what do you want)”-him

“Your dick”

“My dick is here”-him

“I want it inside me”

He turned me around and we continued from the position we started in. He inserted himself again and continued from where he left off, he raised my one leg and balanced himself with the bed and went faster and faster

“Yyyess... babe.. I’m coming”

He thrusted a few times and just as I was to cum he stopped

“Nkosenhle no”

He gave himself a handjob and released all his sperms on my stomach

“Baby please”

I couldn’t stop my tears I just cried

He went to the bathroom and came back with a towel and wiped my stomach and tossed it aside and cuddled next to me

“Don’t cry Sthandwa sami”-him

The nerve he has

“Please” I begged

He shook his head

“No”-him

“why?”

“so that you’ll think twice before disrespecting me again”-him

He pulled me closer to him and kissed my forehead

I can’t believe he is doing this to me, he just denied me an orgasm. If he thinks he is the only one who got to release then he got another thing coming, he used his hands right? And I have my own hands. I freed myself from his grip and I opened my legs inserted my fingers and closed my eyes and pretended he was on top of me.

He laughed and slapped my hands removing it from where it was

“Leave me alone Nkosenhle, if you can’t finish the job then I’ll finish it for you”

“You will not do that nonsense while I’m here”-him

“Leave then”

“I’ll leave later, for now let’s sleep I’m exhausted”-him

He grabbed both my hands pulled me closer making sure I don't move, he then closed his eyes

"Sleep Nhlanhla"-him

I silently sobbed until I fell asleep

I was woken by Nkosenhle in between my thighs, he was sucking my honeypot like there's no tomorrow. I guess he felt bad for leaving me hanging earlier on so he was making up for that, after receiving my orgasm we showered and ordered breakfast.

"I can't believe you cried"-him

"You are evil"

"I had to teach you a lesson"-him

"couldn't you find another way?"

"No"-him

"Mxm"

"switch on your phone incase Thando wants to contact you"-him

"are you coming with me today?"

"No I'll wait for you here"-him

We ate and I got dressed and left with Thando, we first got flowers then he drove me to the cemetery . upon arrival Hlengiwe and Naledi were there waiting for me

Naledi ran to me and gave me a hug

“awsasho mase ufikile, I had to hear from Thando”-Naledi

“I’m sorry”

I went and hugged Hlengiwe

“Kodwa Lethi yini lento oyenzayo uhlala emahotela ngathi awuna khaya (what is this thing of yours staying at hotels like you’ve got no home)”-Hlengiwe

“Ma please”

“Can we at least go out and eat after this?”-Hlengiwe

“will your husband be there?”

“Lethi!”-Hlengiwe

“If he is coming then I’m not going”

“He won’t be there”-Hlengiwe

“Then I’d love to have lunch with everyone”

“Go we’ll give you space”-Hlengiwe

I left them there and I went up to her grave, it was beautiful, it had a picture of her and a lot of flowers. I placed my flowers next to the other flowers and I sat on the tombstone

“Never in my wildest dream have I ever imagined myself visiting my sister in this place. I’m so sorry Phiwo, I’m sorry I couldn’t save you and I’m sorry I wasn’t here on the day they sent you off. There’s not a single day that goes by without me missing you, whenever it gets too much I just look at our pictures and videos just to get close to you. I miss you so much, but I know you are in a better place now and I don’t want to cry and hold you back. Mvelo misses you, please look after him and send him blessings, heal his heart so that he can move on be happy. I love you so much and I’ll always miss you”

I joined the rest and Thando drove us out to eat

“when will you come home?”-Naledi

“Which home? My home is in Durban”

“You can’t run away from your dad forever”-Thando

“I don’t have a dad”

“what will it take for you to forgive him?”-Hlengiwe

“For him to start acting like my dad”

“He does though, and he is sorry”-Hlengiwe

I rolled my eyes

“when are you coming to Durban Naledi?”

I changed the topic and I hope they get the message loud and clear that I don’t want to talk about this

“Month end”-Naledi

“and you?”

I looked at Thando

“soon”-Thando

“still thinking of moving that side?”

He gave me a sharp stare

“what?”-Hlengiwe

Ohh he didn't tell his mom about that

“I thought they knew sorry”

“You and your big mouth”-Thando

“You're thinking of moving to Durban?”-Naledi

“Yeah, I want to be closer to Lethi she doesn't have any family back there”-Thando

I chuckled, he is lying he wants to be closer to Nomonde

“But Eric is there”-Hlengiwe

“Still, I'm her twin and we're supposed to be together”-Thando

“when are you moving?”-Naledi

“I haven't decided”-Thando

“I might as well move to Durban as well”-Naledi

I chocked on my drink

“Why?”

“Because all my siblings are there”-Naledi

“What about Mom and Dad?”-Thando

She shrugged her shoulders

“we might as well all move to Durban”-Hlengiwe

Yeah like Siphos would ever allow that. Now that all his kids will be this side he'll have more reason to hate me for destroying his family

“Can we all just relax and not jump to hasty decisions”

“I mean what's the point of staying here when all my kids are that side”-Hlengiwe

“Phiwo is here”

“Phiwo wanted to leave and go stay with you”-Naledi

“All roads lead to Durban”-Thando

I'm not taking part in this conversations, they are all adults, and they know what they are doing

“when are you going back?”-Hlengiwe

“Today”

“what?” they all asked at once

“Why are you all shocked? I came here to visit Phiwo and I did that?”

“what about us?”-Hlengiwe

“well since you don’t have your own house where I can come and visit how about you come to my place, you won’t have to book hotels and waste money”

“Nhlanhla you are being hard headed for no reason now”-Hlengiwe

“How is Baba? Where does he stay? I’d like to visit him”

“You prefer visiting your dads twin rather than visiting your dad?”-
Hlengiwe

“Yes, Baba is more of a father than Siphos”

She just shook her head clearly defeated by me

We engaged in different conversations until it was time to go

“what time should I fetch you?”-Thando

“I think I’ll call a cab”

“why?”-Thando

“Nkosenhle is here”

“Ohh, when did he arrive?”-Thando

“This morning”

“so I can’t drive you because Nkosenhle is there?”-Thando

“Well I don’t know, are you cool with him being here?”

“Go pack your bags and stop this nonsense”-Thando

I laughed

“Thank you”

He rolled his eyes and drove off and I went inside

“waze wahamba bo (you’ve been gone for too long)”-Nkosenhle

“ububizwe uba la? (who invited you here)”

“Ohho ubungaycabangi yonke leyonto ukhalela ucansi ekseni (you weren’t thinking about all of that when you cried for sex this morning)”

I looked at him with my eyes popped up

“really now?”

“when are we going back?”-him

“later, I asked Thando to take us I hope you don’t mind”

“No it’s fine”-him

“I still can’t believe you came all the way just because I didn’t answer your calls”

“ukdelela nje konke lokho obukwenza (what you did was disrespectful)”-him

“What was I supposed to do when you weren’t responding?”

“I was still processing what you were saying”-him

“Lies! You weren’t processing anything you were just ignoring me on purpose because you want me to have a relationship with Siphos.

Well let me tell you this, if it so happens that you keep quiet during a phone call I will do the exact same thing I did yesterday”

He looked at me, shook his head and smiled then walked to the bathroom and I heard the shower running. I packed my bag and rested on the bed and waited for him so we can go.

.....

Nkosi fetched us and he drove us to my house

“ I was thinking of preparing Lunch and I would like all of you to be present”

“Mawuthi all of you who are you counting?”-Nkosi

“You, Nelly, Nkosenhle, Nathi, Khanyo and Eric”

“Nelly?”-Nkosi

“Yes Nelly”

“Mmhh”-Nkosi

“What is the occasion?”-Nkosenhle

“You’ll find out tomorrow”

“What time?”-Nkosi

“Lunch time Nkosi duhh”

“Fine I’ll be here, you better have a lot of food”-Nkosi

“Shut up”

“and wena? Are you sleeping here or am I driving you to your house?” he asked Nkosenhle

“I don’t know”-Nkosenhle

“He is staying”

“I’ll see you tomorrow”-Nkosi

He left

“did you eat while I was away, or should I make you something to eat?”

“I’m alright, I just want to rest”-him

“Let’s go”

We didn’t even shower, we got in bed, and he cuddled me, and we slept

NKOSENHLE

I drove her around and we bought all the ingredients that will be needed for today’s lunch.

“Still don’t want to tell me what this lunch is about?”

“You already know”-her

“are you pregnant?”

“No”-her

“Bummer”

“help me prepare”-her

“No thank you”

She washed her hands and got busy

“are you sure about Nelly coming here?”

“I’ve got nothing against the girl, and I want her to see that I’m not after her man, I’m happy with mine”-her

I couldn’t help but smile

“Is that so?”

“Yes even though you don’t want to help me with stuff”-her

“I’m here keeping you company that should be enough”

“mxm”-her

“Uhm Lwandle was discharged this morning”

“That’s nice”-her

“Is it?”

“I mean what can I say, this was bound to happen so yeah it’s whatever yena nje she must stay off my face and I’ll do the same”-her

“she’d be stupid if she was try to something”

“I wouldn’t put it past your girlfriend, she’s obsessed with you”-her

“and I’m obsessed with someone else”

“as if she’ll understand that”-her

I kept quiet

“Please set the table for me”-her

“what will I get in return?”

“Nkosenhle please, the guests will be arriving anytime from now and I’m behind because you don’t even want to assist”-her

“Guests? Nathi and Nkosi aren’t “guests” that you should worry and stress yourself about”

“They are my guests so I will worry”-her

“I’m not slaving for those two, they are younger than me. imagine me, Nkosenhle preparing a table for those two kids, matter of fact they should be here setting the table for me”

She looked at me shocked and I just laughed at her

“I’m joking babe, what should I do?”

She instructed me and I did what I had to do until we finished

“Go get dressed, we’re done”-her

I looked at her

“what?”-her

“I am dressed nje”

“You are wearing a short and a vest”-her

“Yeah clothes, kanti what do you want me to wear? I hope you don’t expect me to dress up for oNkosi because that won’t happen. I only dress up when I’ve got business meetings or when I’m on a date with you”

She sighed and went to change while I waited for her. While I was waiting Eric was the first to arrive and we greeted each other.

“where’s the lady of the house?”-Eric

“In there getting dressed”

“ she better not be extra”-Eric

I shrugged my shoulders. Eric was wearing shorts like me, I seriously don’t know why Lethi thought we’d dress up for this

“Lwandle is out”

“Ohh”-Eric

“yeah”

“She better not step her foot anywhere near Nhlanhla”-Eric

Lethi appeared from the room and hugged her brother

“I hear that you refused to go to your father’s house”-Eric

She rolled her eyes

“You can’t run forever”-Eric

“Leave me alone”-Nhlanhla

She went to the kitchen and got busy with whatever

“Nkosenhle”-Eric

“I tried to reason with her, but she didn’t wanna hear it”

“I really don’t know what to do now, if Thando and you can’t get through her then who will?”-Eric

“I guess your dad will have to make the first move”

“I don’t see that happening, they are both stubborn”-Eric

“she got it from him”

We both chuckled

Nkosi, Nathi and Thuls came in together

“Hello everyone”-Nkosi

Lethi went up to them and frowned

“and then?”-Nhlanhla

“and then what?”-Nkosi

“uphi uNelly no Khanyo?”-Nhlanhla

“to avoid drama I decided to not tell her, and I brought my plus 1 over here I hope you don’t mind”-Nkosi

“sho sho Bosy lady”-Thuls

“Oh okay I don’t mind at all, k’hambani Thuls sekuphele iskhathi ngingakfojeli (How are you Thuls, I haven’t seen you in a while)”-Nhlanhla

“Correct Boss Lady, ukbamba nje la na la nothing much has been keeping me company (I’m good, I’ve been busy here and there)”-Thuls

“I hope you’re not getting into trouble”-Nhlanhla

“Nex kanjani Boss Lady”-Thuls

“manje why unga lethanga isincinza sakho? (why didn’t you bring your girlfriend)”-Nhlanhla

“she left me”-Thuls

“what did you do?”-Nhlanhla

“Fuckol cabanga (Nothing imagine)”-Thuls

“I’m sorry to hear that”-Nhlanhla

We all looked at them

“You speak the language?”

“I’m also shocked”-Eric

“Ngintombazane yase Kasi (I’m a township girl)”-Nhlanhla

“and wena? What’s with the “boss lady”?”-Nkosi

“angithi wiVrou yeGrootman (she’s Nkosenhles girlfriend)”-Thuls

I just shook my head, and we all went to sit at the table and Nhlanhla served us

“I’m sure you all wondering why I called you here”-Nhlanhla

“Yesss”-Nkosi

We laughed

“Well I wanted to tell you guys that I’m moving to New York”-
Nhlanhla

Silence

“Whaaat?”-me

“I’m leaving tomorrow”-her

“You can’t be serious, why are you moving?”-Eric

“I want a fresh start”-Nhlanhla

I looked at her and her face was straight, no indication that she’s
joking

“Excuse me”

I attempted to get up

“I’m joking babe sit down” she was laughing

“Lethi you are not funny, do you want to send me to an early grave?”

“I’m sorry Sthandwa, just wanted to see how you guys would react”-

her

“satisfied?”

“Very”-her

“so why are we here?”-Nathi

“I wanted to apologize for stressing you guys in the past couple of weeks, I know I haven’t been easy to deal with and I’ve caused you guys stress, from me being kidnapped to the other situation that I won’t mention. You all stood by me and didn’t turn against me even though some of you wanted to report me”

She looked at Nathi when she said the last part

“I want you all to know that from now I won’t be giving you guys any trouble, I’ve decided to seek help and I’m starting my therapy tomorrow”

She smiled and sat down

Nkosi clapped his hands and whistled

“Stop being extra Nkosi”-Nhlanhla

“I’m happy for you ntwana, you acknowledging that you need help is the first step to healing. I’m proud of you and I want you to know that we are here, in fact no let me speak for myself, I am here for you, I’ll always be here supporting you in every step of the way”-Nkosi

She got up and hugged Nkosi

“You’ll make me cry”-Nhlanhla

“since when are you a crier?”-Nkosi

“I blame your brother, he made me weak”-Nhlanhla

“Lay off sex Nhlanhla, it’s turning you into a softie”-Nkosi

We all laughed

“Fuseg, who said I’m having sex”-Nhlanhla

“Like Nkosenhle would breathe without sex”-Nkosi

“Okay okay that’s enough she’s still my little sister I don’t want to hear about her sex life”-Eric

Just then Lwandile walked in fuming and Lwandle was behind him. He went straight to Lethi and grabbed her shirt and pinned her against the wall. We all stood on our feet, but Lethi stopped us.

“Lwandile get your filthy hands off me before I chop your testicles
ngiwagxishe emphinjeni wakho (shove them down your throat)”-

Nhlanhla

“How can you do this to me?”-Lwandile

Nhlanhla punched him on the eye

“I said get your hands off me, who the fuck do you think you are
holding me like that in my own damn house. Have you no respect?”-

Nhlanhla

“I told you this girl is insane, look at how violent she is”-Lwandle

“Talk to me like a normal person Lwandile, don’t come here behaving
like a wild animal”-Nhlanhla

She totally ignored Lwandle and I’m proud of her

“Why did you do it?”-Lwandile

“do what?”-Nhlanhla

“Take my son”-Lwandile

“I don’t have your child”-Nhlanhla

“Not now, you took him back then. You’re the one who stabbed me
and took off with my son”-Lwandile

“did you see me do that?”-Nhlanhla

“No but Lwandle confessed everything”-Lwandile

Nhlanhla looked at Lwandle

“The first thing I did was to go check my son and make sure you didn’t kill him like you said you did, and I had to tell Lwandle”-

Lwandle

“Lwandle why would I take your son?”-Nhlanhla

“Because you have an agenda with Lwandle”-Lwandle

“I don’t have any agenda with Lwandle, she is the one who has a problem with me because I’m dating her crush. Okay let’s say I have an agenda with Lwandle why would I use a kid when I can go straight to Lwandle and fuck her up?”-Nhlanhla

Lwandle kept quiet

“You did it because of revenge, you wanted to get back at me”-

Lwandle

“get back at you for what?”-Nhlanhla

She’s got her where she wants her

“Get back for, for..” she was stuttering

She’s not going to confess to Lwandle that she had Lethi kidnapped

“Can’t speak now?”-Nhlanhla

“Get back at me for losing your babies, you wanted me to be childless like you”-Lwandle

“But I’m not childless, I have a daughter her name is Lisakhanya”-
Nhlanhla

I smiled

“Lwandle what the fuck is this?”-Lwandile

“Baby I swear she had me kidnapped and she had Malwande, she
tortured me, removed my toes and shot me”-Lwandle

“don’t tell me you believe this girl”-Nhlanhla

“I’m serious babe”-Lwandle

“Do you have proof of that? Are there any medical records that
prove you were at the hospital and that you were treated for a
gunshot wound and missing toes? Can you prove it?”-Nhlanhla

“I was admitted at Nathi’s hospital and Eric and Nkosenhle came to
see me, they were there”-Lwandle

“If you were at Nathi’s hospital then how come the police didn’t find
you? I’m sure they checked all hospitals so how come they missed
you?”-Nhlanhla

“She’s right Lwandle, the police looked for you everywhere”-
Lwandile

“Nathi please tell him I’m telling the truth, Nkosenhle, Eric”-Lwandle

“Don’t involve me in your craziness, I don’t know what you’re on
about”-me

“I think she knocked her head wherever she came from”-Eric

“Nathi”-Lwandle

“I don’t know which hospital she’s talking about”-Nathi

“Lwandile request for the cameras, it’ll show”-Lwandle

“You’re more than welcome to come check”-Nathi

“You’re making it seem like I’m crazy, you will pay for this
Lethinhlanhla I’m going to report you to the police”-Lwandle

“Go ahead, they’ll ask you the same questions I asked you”-Nhlanhla

Lwandle was fuming

“If you want me to shut up then pay for my silence, your boyfriend
should pay for Malwandes entire schooling career including tertiary
and you must pay me monthly for the emotional pain you have
caused me”-Lwandle

I chuckled

“I’m so disappointed in you Lwandile, you want another man to take
care of your child while you’re alive and working”-Nhlanhla

“I didn’t not agree to that, Lwandle what nonsense is that? If you
want to milk them dry do that on your own and don’t involve my son
into this”-Lwandile

“and wena Nkosenhle will do no such thing, you went to school you have a degree get up on your smelly bum and go look for a job and if you can’t find one then go shake that ass on the street, I know it’s not big for nothing make use of it and stop with that nonsense of emotional what what. Did I ask for emotional payment when you kept pumping my body with drugs?”-Nhlanhla

“What? What drugs?”-Lwandile

“You don’t even know your own girlfriend, yet you have the nerve to come here and hold me the way you did, come to my house and bark one more time and I swear to god I won’t be responsible for my actions”-Nhlanhla

“I’m sorry Nhlanhla I shouldn’t have listened to her”-Lwandile

“Get the fuck out of my house”-Nhlanhla

They followed each other and left

Thuls clapped his hands

“I need to find myself a girlfriend like you boss lady, you handled that situation like a boss and I’m sure grootman over here is proud”-Thuls

He is right I’m very proud, even my dick is twitching at how fierce Lethi was

“Thank you Nathi”-Nhlanhla

He nodded

“Manje Boss lady were you serious about chopping his dick?”-Thuls

“Knives are my playground Thuls, don’t come near me when I have one in my hand”-Nhlanhla

Thuls swallowed spit and he looked at me for confirmation and I nodded

“Yhoo” that’s all he managed to say

“I don’t attack innocent people Thuls, I never step on anyone’s toes, and I don’t easily get angry but if the person keeps stepping on my tail I’ll react”-Nhlanhla

“Yini engathi use jaivin nje bhut’omdala (why does it seem like you’re in trouble big brother)”-Thuls

“I didn’t know what I was getting myself into Thuls and now it’s too late to turn back”-me

Everyone laughed

“I’m not that bad”-Nhlanhla

“Yeah right”-Eric

“The first sign you should’ve picked up is that she’s friends with Nkosi, Nkosi doesn’t have normal friends”-Thuls

“I thought she’ll be different because she is a girl kanti”-me

We laughed again and everyone grabbed their drinks and we chilled

NKOSIPHENDULE

I joined Nathi in the kitchen and he didn't even notice me walk in, I followed his eyes and they led me to Lethi

"She's beautiful isn't she?"

"Who?"-him

I chuckled

"You've been staring at her all day, don't let Nkosenhle catch you"

"I don't know what you're on about Nkosi"-him

She moved and sat on top of Nkosenhle

"she's with him now and there's absolutely nothing we can do about it"

"I don't want her"-Nathi

"I'm your brother Nathi and I know you, as young as I am I see things. I was once in love with her, I had the chance to be with her and I took that chance for granted and now here I am admiring her from afar"

"Nkosenhle is lucky"-him

"Indeed he is, I just hope he doesn't fuck up because I doubt I'd be able to see Lethi with another guy. I don't want her being hurt, she deserves to be happy"

“Don’t you want him to fuck up so you can have a chance with her?”-
him

“Our chances are over Nathi, even if they break up Lethi won’t come to neither of us she’ll never jump from one brother to another knowing how close we are”

“she managed to date her sisters fiancé”-him

“she didn’t know that and by the time she found out she was into deep, I’m sure if Lerato was still alive and she and Nkosenhle were exes Nhlanhla would’ve backed off, she’s loyal”

“How is it possible that all three brothers would be smitten by one person”-Him

“Any guy would be smitten by her, did you see how she defended herself earlier I even believed she was innocent”

We both laughed

“we all need a girl like her”

“A girl like who?”-Nhlanhla

She appeared from behind

“Like no one”-me

“I hope you’re not cheating on Nelly, she’ll stab you”-Nhlanhla

“I’m not”-me

“Good, are we boring you guys? Is that why you decided to have your own party this side?”-her

“Not at all, Nathi and I were just catching up”-me

“You’ll catch up at your own time, come join us”

She grabbed both our hands and I looked over at Nathi who was uncomfortable, I couldn’t help but laugh. If he continues like this Nkosenhle will catch him and things won’t be good. We joined the rest and conversations were flowing.

LETHINHLANHLA

Yesterdays lunch was a success, everybody enjoyed themselves and I couldn’t be happier. I didn’t allow the Lwandle situation to get to me, I managed to manipulate the situation and made myself look innocent.

Ngonyama had asked to see me, so Nkosenhle decided to drive me to the company, and he’ll pick me up when I’m done and take me to my therapy session.

“do you think he’ll give you your old job back?”-him

“I hope so”

“if he doesn’t you know that I can open a spot for you in one of the companies”-him

“I’m not going to work for you Nkosenhle”

“so you’d rather be unemployed?”-him

“I won’t be unemployed forever, something will come up”

“This independent thing of yours is stupid, it’s okay to allow others to help you. Just because I want to hire you does not mean I’ll treat you differently, you’ll work and get paid like other people”-him

“I’ll think about it”

He rolled his eyes and continued to drive

“Look at how beautiful that car is”

I pointed at the 2020 Mercedes-Benz GLC Coupe that was in front of us, I don’t know whether this colour is grey or silver or matte but what I know is that it’s beautiful.

He ignored me and I noticed the car that’s been following us, I didn’t want to pay much attention to it.

“Nkosenhle!” I shouted

“Yes”-him

“am I boring you? Would you like me to keep quiet so you can drive in silence?”

“No sorry, what did you say?”-him

“The car Infront of you”

“What about it?”-him

“I was complimenting it”

“it’s alright”-him

“Just alright?”

“yeah, it’s big”-him

“yeah and?”

“I’m not a huge fan of Big cars, I like sport cars”-him

I rolled my eyes

“what?”-him

“Those cars look like toys, they are tiny, and they are usually for two people”

“Yes for me and you”-him

“What about your kids?”

“they’ll use this jeep”-him

“udakiwe ufuna lemoto ibe ibhoshi zihambe zinya la emotweni yami(You’re drunk, you think this car is a toilet for kids to shit all over it) , do you know how I’ve always wanted this car and wena uzothi kzoba imoto yeyngane (then you say this will be the kids car)”

He laughed so hard that I ended up joining him

“I don’t know why you’re laughing”

“who said the kids will shit all over your car?”-him

“I just know they will”

“Okay fine I’ll buy another car for the kids”-him

“No need for that, we can use your G-Wagon to travel with the kids”

“You want them to shit on that car? Do you know how expensive that car is”-him

“so you do agree that they’ll shit all over?”

“No but you started it”-him

“hhay suka”

“we’ll search for another car”-him

“don’t be dramatic Nkosenhle we’ll use all cars I was just joking”

“I can never be too sure with you, you don’t even want me to drive this car”-him

“Vele I don’t, you’ve got all the money in the world go buy your own jeep”

“I want this one”-him

“want me to sell it to you?”

He chuckled

“How much?”-him

I had to think of an unreasonable price

“10 Million cash”

I said that folding my arms

He chuckled

“jeep Rubicon for 10 million? Do you understand that this is second hand car because you’ve used it already?”-him

“You’re the one using it”

“So you selling it for 10 Million?”-him

“Cash, you’re forgetting cash”

“Okay”-him

“Okay what?”

“I’ll buy it”-him

My eyes popped out and my jaw was hanging

“Close your mouth you look stupid”-him

“are you serious or are you just fucking with me?”

“I’d love to do that”-him

“don’t be nasty”

He laughed

“I’m serious”-him

“you’re telling me you have 10 million lying around?”

He kept quiet and smiled

“aren’t you scared?”

“scared of what?”-him

“revealing that information to me? what if I turn around and kidnap you then take all that money then kill you”

“what’s mine is yours and you’d never kill me, you don’t have the balls for that”-him

“fuck off”

“so when are we sealing the deal?”-him

“Nkosenhle don’t be crazy, I’m not selling my car and I’m not taking 10 million from you. Imagine how the hawks will be on my ass investigating where I got that money from? A 22 year old who doesn’t work magically receives 10 Million, I’ll go to jail”

“You’ll tell them the truth that your husband bought a car from you for 10 million”-him

“Nigga please”

“I’ll take this 10 million and pay for Lwandle’s mental pain”-him

We both burst out with laughter

“Your friend thinks she’s the queen”-him

“she’s your girlfriend so she feels entitled”

“Entitled my ass”

He laughed

“That car has been following us”

“I know”-him

“is it your people?”

“No”-him

“Are we in danger?”

“I’ll never let anything happen to you”-him

He drove me to the company and the car that was following us drove off

“when will you finish?”-him

“I don’t know, wait for me here and I’ll call you and let you know if I’ll take long”

“Okay”-him

I walked and the receptionist said I could go to his office, I knocked before entering because I know how Ngonyama and Sindy are. I was given clearance and I walked in

“MaZulu”-Ngonyama

“Mr Mchunu”

He chuckled

“why so formal?”-him

“This is a place of work sir”

“I see, take a seat”-him

I did

“what brings you to my office”-him

I looked at him

“lighten up Lethi I’m just kidding. So you want your old job back?”-

him

“Yes sir”

“mmhh”-him

....

“I don’t think Sindy will like that”-him

“You’re the boss not Sindy”

“she holds an upper position than you so that lowkey kinda makes her your boss”-him

“and you are her boss, so you have the final say”

“when can you start?”-him

A smile creped on my face

“whenever you need me to start”

“today?”-him

“right now?”

“yes”-him

“uhm yes sure”

“welcome back Miss Zulu”-him

“Thank you Mr Mchunu”

“You may be excused”-him

I left and told Nkosenhle to go home I'll call him when I'm done. I went to where the others were and before I could even breath Sindy was Infront of me looking pissed.

“what are you doing here? You're not supposed to be this side”-her

“I'm here to work”

“you left this job, what did you think? That we will wait for you? Who do you think you are?”-her

“I had valid reasons”

“I don't give a shit about your reasons, go back to where you came from”-her

“I've been reappointed”

“impossible, Ngonyama would've talked to me about that”-her

I looked at her

“come with me”

She grabbed my arm in the most painful way and now everybody turned their attention to us

“Sindy uyanglimaza”

“It’s Miss Mngomezulu to you”-her

“Uyangilimaza (you’re hurting me)”

She ignored me

“Ngithe uyanglimaza awuzwa yini? (I said you’re hurting me can’t you hear?)”

I shouted which caused her to jump in fright as she didn’t expect that. Ngonyama came out of his office

“What’s all this noise?”-Ngonyama

“ask her”-Sindy

“Lethinhlanhla kwenzenjani wabanga umsindo? (what’s happening why are you making noise)”-Ngonyama

“I’m sorry I didn’t mean to, she was roughly grabbing on to my arm and I kept on telling her that she was hurting me, but she didn’t listen”

I showed him my arm and it was a bit red

“Sindy what is this? Why are you handling her like that? Why are you even touching her in the first place?”-Ngonyama

“I didn’t mean to, I just wanted to bring her to you?”-Sindy

“can’t she walk? How old is she for you to hold her hand like she’s a toddler. What did you need in my office?”-Ngonyama

“she says you’ve reappointed her”-Sindy

“Yes and?”-Ngonyama

“you didn’t tell me about that”-Sindy

“Sindy I’ve reappointed Lethi, and I told her to go back to work, happy now?”-Ngonyama

Silence

“Go back to work” he walked back to his office

“nx” Sindy clicked her tongue and went back to work with her smelly fake ass

I don’t know what she expects me to do because she’s supposed to tell me what needs to be done. I went back to my normal desk, and I was surprised to find everything in place

“Hi”

I looked up and this girl was staring at me smiling. I looked at her tag and it was written “Nosipho”

“Hi Nosipho”

“how did you.. oh the tag”-Nosipho

“yes”

“well as you can see I’m Nosipho”-her

“I’m Nhlanhla”

“short for?”-her

“Lethinhlanhla”

I’m glad she didn’t assume I’m Nonhlanhla

“Lovely name, it’s nice to meet you Lethi”-her

I rolled my eyes on the inside, I said she should address me as
Nhlanhla not Lethi

“It’s nice to meet you too Nosipho”

“are you new here?”-her

“Not really”

“Oh I’ve never seen you around”-her

“it’s complicated”

“I was impressed”-her

I raised my eyebrow

“at how you handled Sindy, she treats us like trash here just because she has higher position”-her

“just don’t let her get to you”

“I like you, would you like to go out later and catch a couple of drinks?”-her

“I would love to, but I’ve got other commitments, I’ll tell you when I’m free”

“That would be great..”-her

Two other employees walked up to us

“hi guys we are collecting money for Angies baby shower, we’re all going to pay R300”-one of the employees

“Ohh Angie, hold on let me get my purse”-Nosipho

She got up and came back with her purse and paid, they turned and looked at me

Lord help me

I gave them the money and they left

“what’s your surname?”-Nosipho

Doesn’t this girl have work?

“Zulu”

“ahha Mageba, my surname is Ntuli”-her

Sindy walked to us

“that’s the only thing you two know, to sit around and gossip. Ntuli go back to your desk and wena Lethi I want those reports before the day ends”-Sindy

She threw three files my way, I have to analyze the results and compile reports? It’s not even 1 but 3 reports she’s crazy

“That’s not possible, we only have 30 min before knockoff time, I won’t be able to finish all of these on time”

“are you telling me you can’t do your job? Are you incompetent Miss Mfeka?”-Sindy

She’s the only one who uses this surname, probably doesn’t know it has changed

“I’m not incompetent I’m being realistic”

“I want those reports before the end of the day”

She walked out after that, and I got busy with the results

“Haibo girl didn’t you see the time? It’s 17:00pm”-Nosipho

Knockoff time and I’ve only finished one report

“Let’s go”-Nosipho

“You can go, I’ll pack up”

“Don’t you need a lift?”-her

“No thank you, I’ll call someone to come pick me up”

“okay see you tomorrow girl”-her

Nosipho is a slim girl, caramel in colour, she’s average height and she’s into bright weaves, nails, and heavy make-up. She has those long ass eye lashes and very colourful nails, she flashes her iPhone and car keys on her hand (Mazda car keys) when she walks, she’s your typical slay queen. I like her though because she’s friendly, she doesn’t think she’s better than everyone like Sindy.

I packed the files in my bag, I’ll work on it at home then I walked out and called Nkosenhle

“Babe I’m out, how long will it take for you to get here?”

“I’m waiting for you outside”-him

“You’re a life saver”

I dropped the call and walked outside, and I saw my car

“why are you the last one out?”-him

“Is it not that old hag Sindy who gave me files on the last minute and she expected me to finish them before I go home”

“she’s crazy”-him

“how did you know I was out?”

“last time you worked you knocked off at 17:00 so I assumed the times haven’t changed”-him

“The way I was so busy I didn’t even get the chance to look at the time”

“you shouldn’t overwork yourself, how was your first day at work?”-him

“hectic, I got into an altercation with Sindy. Can you believe she grabbed my arm that it even turned red”

“What?”-him

“Imagine baby, then I shouted at her, and she got scared a bit and reported to Ngonyama that I was making noise”

“what did he say?”-him

“he told her not to grab me”

“that’s good, you should tell her where to get off”-him

“that’s not all”

“I’m listening”-him

“They made me pay R300”

“for what?”-him

“for somebody’s baby shower, they said her name is Angie. Now I’m R300 broke, and I don’t even know the bitch”

He laughed at me

“I’m glad my hardship is brightening up your day”

“You’re R300 broke? Lethi how much money do you have in your account? I’m sure that R300 won’t even make a difference, it’s basically change”-him

“so? Just because I have money does not mean I have to spend it on random strangers, she’s not my friend and I wasn’t around when she laid on her back with her legs spread apart shouting some guys name”

“Babe you’re dramatic”-him

“I made a new friend”

“is that so?”-him

“her name is Nosipho, she’s a slay queen”

“you should be careful of that one, slay queens love money”-him

“I’m not blessing her, I don’t know her that well”

“what time is your therapy?”-him

“18:00 pm”

“we still have some time, we can grab something to eat”-him

“you’ve just read my mind”

“I know you babe”-him

After eating he drove me to my session and nothing much was done just introductions and sharing a little about yourself then we went home

“Your car is here”

“Yes, I’m going back to my place”-him

“oh”

I couldn’t hide the sadness behind my voice

“sleeping over at my girlfriends place just doesn’t sound right”-him

“just like you said it’s my place and not my parents’ house, so I don’t see the issue”

“I have to sort out some stuff and see Lisakhanya”-him

I felt bad for keeping him away from his daughter, this is why I didn’t want a guy who has kids.

“I understand”

“I’ll see you”-him

“okay”

“I love you”-him

“I love you too”

He kissed me then went to his car and I parked my car inside and he drove off. I took a shower and went to bed because I was tired. As I was about to fall asleep a bank notification came up saying R300 000 has been deposited in my account followed by a message saying

[I hope this will make up for the R300 you lost

I love MaNdlovu]

I looked at the amount over and over again thinking that maybe my eyes were deceiving me, I even typed it out on google so it can pronounce the amount for me because I thought numbers were confusing me. who transfers R300 000 for no reason? I don't even know why I'm surprised this guy wanted to give me 10 million and looking at what he just did I'm sure he was serious. This makes me question our relationship, I feel like I don't even know my own boyfriend, how much money does he have.

I called him immediately

"MaZulu go to sleep I'm sleepy"-him

"did you make a mistake? I think you meant to send R300"

"how much did I send?"

"R300 000"

"ohho, no I didn't make a mistake"-him

"Nkosenhle why would you send so much money?"

“because I don’t want you to be broke”-him

“I can’t accept this”

“Yes you will”-him

“Thank you”

“can I sleep now?”-him

“don’t you want to know what I’m wearing?”

“as tired as I am I can still drive there”-him

He’s not joking, he flew all the way to Cape Town he wouldn’t mind driving around the corner

I giggled

“I’m joking goodnight”

“I love you”-him

“I love you too”

“goodnight”

.....

I drove to work the next morning and Sindy almost bit my head off, the way her mouth was so wide while she was shouting I thought she’d swallow me

“did I not say you shouldn’t leave before finishing those reports?”-

Sindy

“I told you that was impossible”

“I’m giving you a warning come with me”

“You’re being unreasonable”

“come with me before you complain and say I’m abusing you”-her

I followed her to Ngonyama’s office

“Not you two again, don’t you get tired of seeing my face “-

Ngonyama

“Mina I am, it’s not a pleasant sight to look at”

He chuckled

“what did Lethi do this time?”-Ngonyama

“I assigned her work yesterday and I asked her to finish it before she left, and she didn’t do that”-Sindy

“Lethi”-Ngonyama

“ask her at what time she gave me the work”

He looked at her

“that’s not important, what matters is that she didn’t do what I asked her to do”-Sindy

“what time did she give you the work?”-Ngonyama

“16:30 pm and she asked me to give her 3 full reports in 30 minutes”

She looked away

“if I was to give you three files and asked you to report them in 30 minutes would you be able to do it?”-Ngonyama

She kept quiet

“would you like me to give you that task so we can see if you’d do it”-Ngonyama

Silence

“don’t be unreasonable Sindy you’re better than that, I honestly don’t know what you have against Lethi. Whatever it is get over it before you get a written warning for misuse of power”-Ngonyama

She stormed off

“I’m sorry about that, you can go back to work”-Ngonyama

“she’s grumpy, you’re not doing a good job releasing her sexual tension and now she’s taking her frustrations on me”

“fuck off Lethi”-him

I laughed and went back to my work

As expected Nosipho was at my desk telling me it’s home time. Who needs a watch when you’ve got Nosipho, you’d swear she’s always looking at the clock because she’s always the first one up. She was still holding her iPhone and car keys on one hand, I guess it has become a habit of hers. We walked out together and surprisingly my car was parked next to hers. There were about 3 other cars parked

“My car is over here girl, when is your ride getting here?”-her

“I’m driving myself today”

“yey black girls working hard and driving their own cars, that’s the spirit”-her

How I wish I worked for this

“which one is your car over there?”

She pointed at the other cars

“Neither”

“But I thought you said you’re driving”-her

“I am”

“then where’s your car?”-her

“the one next to yours”

“but there are only two cars here girl, my car and the jeep and I don’t see yours”-her

The “girl” thing will get on my nerves I can already feel it

I took out my car keys and unlocked my car and her jaws dropped

“This jeep is yours?”-her

“yes GIRL”

“wow”-her

He phone flashed and I raised my eyebrow when I saw her lock screen, it was a selfie of her sitting on top of my car, I could tell it's my car because she's wearing the same clothes. I pretended like I didn't see that, I don't want her to feel embarrassed.

"I would have never guessed, I thought it belonged to someone named Siphosami"-her

"Siphosami is my daughter"

"You have a daughter?"-her

"had"

"I'm sorry about that girl, how old are you if you don't mind me asking"-her

"22"

"22 and you already drive a jeep" she asked shocked

"uhm yes, god's grace"

"God's grace indeed, I'm 27 and this is my first car that my boyfriend bought for me"-her

"Nice"

I didn't know what to say

"You drive off first I want to see this beast of yours"-her

I shook my head laughing and I drove off and she followed after me

2 MONTHS LATER

Things have been good these past two months, I've finished my therapy sessions, I haven't gotten into trouble with anyone.

Nkosenhle and I are still pushing, work has been great, Sindy pushes my buttons here and there and I just ignore her and that pisses her off. My therapist told me not to allow people to get under my skin because they'll take me back to the place I tried so hard to move from. Surprisingly I haven't heard anything from Lwandle, now I don't know whether that's good or not, maybe she has realized that these conflicts between us are not worth it or maybe she's planning something big I don't know but I don't want to stress myself about her. Nosipho and I are close, very close we party all the time. She makes me feel young, I'm able to do things I wasn't able to do during my teenage years, she's reminded me that I'm young and this should be the time of my life. She gets along with Nomonde as well and I couldn't be happier, we also have a new friend his name is Cory, but he prefers being called Coco, he is gay and very dramatic.

All my siblings are this side, Naledi came to visit a few days ago and Thando has been here since last week.

"would you like to join me and Nosipho later?"

"where you going?"-Naledi

"Nosipho wants us to try out this new place that just opened"

“Nhlanhla don’t get me wrong but this Nosipho friend of yours I don’t like her for you, she’s always out partying and drinking alcohol and that’s not your thing”-Naledi

“Naledi please not you too, I get enough of that from Nkosenhle”

“hhay I was just saying”-Naledi

“are you coming with us or not?”

“No I’ll be helping out for tomorrows party”-Naledi

Nathi is having a birthday party tomorrow and the way Naledi is hands on you’d swear it was her party

“Alright then”

“Nkosenhle is outside”-her

I went to his car

“Sthandwa sami”-him

We kissed

“how are you?”-him

“I’m good how are you?”

“I’m not good”-him

“what’s wrong?”

“I don’t see much off you lately, you’re always out”-him

“Nkosenhle stop”

“I’m not telling you how to live your life but..”-him

“but nothing Nkosenhle, that’s exactly what you’re trying to do, you want to control me. I’m young Nkosenhle let me leave my life, you knew what you were getting yourself into when you came after me knowing the age gap, if I’m too much for you to handle then go to your age mates”

He chuckled in disbelief, and I realized I went too far

“Nkosenhle I’m..”

“can I at least count on you to show up tomorrow or is that also part of me controlling you?”-him

“Nathi doesn’t even like me that much I don’t understand why I ..”

He cut me off again

“The party will start at 18:00 pm, Nomonde will come pick you later, whether you agree to go with her or not it’s up to you”-him

I kept quiet

“Please leave my car”-him

“are you kicking me out?”

“don’t you have a party that you need to prepare for?”-him

I don’t even know how he knows that

I left and went back inside and prepared

“where are you going?”-Thando

“out”

“Again? You were out yesterday kanti zithini ngawe waBehavisa kwesfebe nje (what’s happening with you? Why are you behaving like a bitch)”-him

I looked at him

“Noma ungangibuka anginendaba, nobody said you can’t live your life, you’re allowed to go out here and there not this everyday thing. You’re overdoing it now and by the time you realize it’ll be too late. When last did you spend time with Nkosenhle? He comes to see you every day only for you to give him 15 minutes of your time because you’re always rushing to go somewhere. When last did you chill with me? here I am living in your house, but I hardly see you, Naledi came here to visit and not once did you sit down with her and catch up. uNkosi yena? Do you even know if he’s alive or not? All these people have been by your side since day one and suddenly you’ve got a new best friend and you’ve forgotten about your other friends. Set your priorities straight Lethinhlanhla before that man leaves you and if he does I’ll fully support him because you’re behaving like an idiot right now”-him

Tears threatened my eyes, I can't believe he just spoke to me like that

"Cry if you want to I don't care, I see everyone is walking on eggshells around you all afraid that if they tell you the truth their relationship with you will end, mina I will tell you ke weSisi grow up and act right, I don't know this Lethinhlanhla when you see her please tell her twin misses her" he left after saying that and I was left dumbstruck

Maybe I have been over doing it a bit and I will try to tone it down after tonight. After getting dressed I drove to the location that Nosipho sent

"Girrrlll I didn't think you were going to make it"-Nosipho

I've gotten used to the "Girl" thing

"Of course I came, why wouldn't I come?"

"Can you guys not overdrink today"-Coco

"Coco what are you? Our Mom"-Nosipho

We sat down and ordered drinks

"after today I'm toning it down guys, these past months have been a lot"-me

"Thank you God"-Coco

Nosipho rolled her eyes

“But why? You’ve been enjoying yourself and that’s what matters”-

Nosipho

“I’ve been neglecting my man and other friends”

“You have a man?”-Nosipho

“duhh”

“I’ve never heard you mention anything about a guy”-Nosipho

“Hence why she says she’s been neglecting him”-Coco

“who is he? Is he rich?”-Nosipho

“he has money”

“Is he rich? Yes or no”-Nosipho

“Yes”

“Who is he? If he is rich then I definitely know him, we may not be friends or know each other like that but I’m 100% sure I might have heard of him”-Nosipho

Nosipho is into rich men, she has blessers all over SA. She doesn’t believe in buying things for herself when there are guys who are willing to buy for her

“Nkosenhle”-me

“I know of a Nkosenhle but that one doesn’t date, well last I checked he didn’t date he just fucked and move on. That’s the only Nkosenhle I know that has money, I’m sure your Nkosenhle is not that rich hence why I don’t know him. What’s his surname? Is he new in the game?”-Nosipho

“Nkosenhle Ndlovu”-me

Coco chocked on his drink and Nosipho just looked at me as if she’s seen a ghost

“Nkosenhle Ndlovu?”-her

“yeah”

She took out her phone and searched for something

“This Nkosenhle Ndlovu?” she showed me his picture

“that Nkosenhle Ndlovu”-me

“You lie, prove it”-her

“How am I going to prove it?”

“show us a picture or something”-her

I showed her our picture

“That could’ve been taken anywhere, maybe you went up to him and asked for a picture”-her

I rolled my eyes and looked for an intimate picture and I showed her

“Bitch!!! All this time awusho ukuthi you’re dating the richest man on planet earth”-her

“don’t be dramatic he’s not the richest man on earth”

She looked at Coco

“she doesn’t even know her own man. How long have you been together?”-her

“A couple of months now, maybe 7 or 8 I’m not sure”-me

“wow, so why are you working at NM?”-her

“what do you mean?”

“you’ve got a rich boyfriend so why are you working? I’m sure he gives you money so why do you allow yourself to be Sindys’ slave?”-her

“Because I want to work for my own money, I didn’t get a degree just to stay at home and depend on Nkosenhle. What if he decided to leave me someday?”

“even if he does you would’ve saved enough money to survive without working”-her

“I prefer to work”

“could never be me, if I was dating Nkosenhle I wouldn’t even drive myself I’d have my own driver and chef. Did he buy you that car?”-her

“My family gave me that car for my 21st birthday”

“must be nice, coming from a rich family and dating into one”-her

“I’m sure your life has been smooth since the day you were born”-

Coco

“You don’t want to know what I’ve been through”

“do you have kids with Nkosenhle?”-Coco

“I miscarried months back and we do have a daughter together, she’s not my biological daughter but yeah”

I wasn’t going to explain my relationship with Lisa

“I see, I’m sorry to hear that”-Coco

“No it’s okay”

“well you’re definitely covering today’s bill because you are the richest one among us”-Nosipho

“I’ll pay because I want to not because I’m rich or whatever, I’m not your sugar daddy”-me

“Whatever”-her

We continued to drink until Nosipho, and I were out of it, my vision was blur, I didn’t have balance I was really sloshed.

“I think you’ve had too much to drink now, no more drinks”-Coco

“Leave us alone, waiter more drinks please”-Nosipho

I was getting dizzy by the second

“Baby you can’t drive in this state”-Coco

I couldn’t even speak

“Unlock your phone for me so I can call someone to come pick you up”-Coco

I managed to unlock

“who should I call?”-Coco

I wanted to reply and say Thando, but everything was just too heavy and talking would’ve drained the little energy I had

“I’m calling Nkosenhle”-him

He dialed the number and put him on loud speaker

“Nhlanhla”-Nkosenhle

“Hi it’s Coco, I’m Nhlanhla’s friend”

Silence

“Hello”-Coco

“I’m listening”-Nkosenhle

“Uhm okay, can you please come and pick Nhlanhla up she’s not in a good state to drive”-Coco

“send me your location”-Nkosenhle

“Okay”

He dropped the call and sent the location. The waiter came back with the bill and a total of R10 000 had to be paid

“What the fuck did you order Nosipho?”-Coco

“Lethi is rich she won’t mind”-Nosipho

She ordered all the expensive bottles

“As much as I would have loved to pay I don’t have this much money”-Coco

“Nhlanhla will pay”-Nosipho

“Nhlanhla will pay my foot, do you see the state she’s in? she can’t even utter a word how will she punch in her pin?”-Coco

Nosipho shook me

“Lethi the bill is here”-Nosipho

She was also out of it, but she managed to speak

“Even if Lethi wasn’t drunk you shouldn’t have taken advantage of her kindness by ordering all these bottles, do you even know the bottles you drank or just ordered because you knew you wasn’t gonna pay”-Coco

Silence

“I don’t like selfish people Nosipho”-Coco

My phone rang and he answered

“Yes..yes come inside..yes..on the left..yes okay”-Coco

Few seconds later I heard some noise and people were screaming,
mostly ladies

“Nkosenhle OMG”-ladies

“Hi Nkosenhle, I’m Coco and I’m sorry about all of this”

“Give me her things”-Nkosenhle

NKOSENHLE

I was boiling with anger, to see her this drunk pissed me off. What if there were guys who tried to take advantage of her in this state.

“is this everything?”

“Yes her car keys and phone are inside”-Coco

“I thought she was lying when she said she’s dating you, you’re hot”

I looked at the girl

“My name is Nosipho”-her

I nodded and attempted to leave with the passed out Lethi in my arms

“Uhm Nkosenhle”-Coco

I stopped and looked at him

“This is so embarrassing but uhm”-Coco

He was sweating

“What is it?”

“Lethi said she would cover the bill” he looked at his feet

“How much?”

He starched his head

“uhm R10 000, Nosipho was the one who ordered unnecessary things”-Coco

Nosipho pinched him

“why would you say that?”-Nosipho

“It’s the truth”-Coco

“Nkosi can you please settle the bill”

“sure”-Nkosi

“Coco I’ll get your number from Lethi, I have to talk to you”

“no problem”-Coco

I left them and went to Lethi’s car while Nkosi drove his. I had asked him specifically for this reason. I drove us to my house and Nkosi went to his. I carried her upstairs and tossed in bed

“weNhlanhla usuyisdakwa manje wena? (are you a drunkard now?)”

Silence

I took off her clothes and her eyes opened a bit

“P..Please no don’t do that” -her

I ignored her and removed her pants

“Please I’m begging you don’t do it, I have money I’ll pay which ever amount you need. If it’s too much my boyfriend will assist please don’t rape me Nkosenhle will never forgive me. please don’t do it” - her

I couldn’t help but smile, at least she thinks of me even when she’s drunk

“Nhlanhla I won’t do anything to you”

“please if you don’t stop Nkosenhle will kill you” -her

I removed everything and dressed her in one of my t-shirts and tucked her in bed. I got busy with stuff and when I was done I joined her in bed, and I cuddled her. I love this girl even though I don’t agree with the way she carries herself lately.

.....

I woke up before her and I prepared her breakfast and black coffee, I walked up and found her seated on the bed with her hand over her head, she got up as soon as I entered. I stood behind the door with my hands in my pocket.

“Nkosenhle I’m so sorry, I don’t know what got over me I am sorry I shouldn’t have embarrassed you like that. I promise I’ll stop this friendship I have with Nosipho it’s not worth it”-her

I walked closer to her, and she stepped back

“Nkosenhle I’m sorry, I love you”-her

I walked closer to her until she was cornered by the wall. Her lips were trembling, and her hands were shaking, and her breathing accelerated.

LETHINHLANHLA

Listen I may talk anyhow I want with Nkosenhle because I know he’d never do anything to me but right now it’s different. I pissed him off yesterday and by looking at his face I can tell he is not happy and if I fuck up he might snap my neck and kill me right here. As much as I am not easily intimidated I do get scared of Nkosenhle and Ngonyama, those two can beat me up with just one hand.

He stood in front of me not breaking the eye contact, he removed his hands from his pocket, and I ducked.

He frowned

“Uvikani? (what are you ducking?)”-him

I thought he was going to hit me

“Ngiyakbuza Lethinhlanhla uvikani (I’m asking you Nhlanhla what are you ducking?)”

Silence

“awsakhulumi? (you don’t speak?)”-him

“ngyakhuluma (I speak)”

“uvikani? (what are you ducking?)”-him

“bengithi uzongshaya (I thought you’d hit me)”

He chuckled

“seke ngakshaya? (have I ever hit you?)”-him

“cha (no)”

“ngzoqalelani manje? (why would I start now?)”-him

“because I pissed you off”

“manje ucabanga ukuthi ngzokshaya? angeke ngize ngikbeke isandla mina Lethi (So you think I’ll hit you? I’ll never put my hands on you)”-him

He’s never been violent with me, I get on his nerves most of the times and he has laid his hands on me. I feel bad for making him feel this way.

“I’m sorry”

He walked closer to me and kissed my forehead

“Ukudla kwakho kuReady, uzogeza usudlile (your food is ready, you’ll take a bath once you’ve eaten)”

He walked away and I collected myself and followed him. He placed everything on the counter

“The coffee will help with your headache”-him

“Thank you”

He sat and watched me eat until I was done

“I’ll wash the dishes”-him

“no you prepared food so it’s only fair I wash the dishes”

“Go and shower Lethi I’ll wash the dishes”-him

I didn’t argue

When I was done showering I found him seated on the bed

“when your friend called me a million things rushed to my head, I didn’t know whether you were safe or not, I was worried about the people that surrounded you, I kept asking myself how would I continue to live knowing you were raped. Do you enjoy seeing me this weak and vulnerable Lethi?”-him

I shook my head no

“come sit here”

I went closer to him and sat with my back facing him. He gently massaged my neck and it felt good. Removed my towel and massaged my back moving to my nipples

“I don’t like disrespect Nhlanhla”

He bit my ear and sucked on my neck while the hands played with my boobs.

“I won’t have a girlfriend that doesn’t know how to carry herself yezwa? (you hear me?)”-him

It’s hard to concentrate and listen while he’s busy touching me all over. He bit my cheek and went back to my neck. His breath was hot, and he smelled of cigarettes, he only smokes when he is stressed.

“Take off my clothes”-him

I attempted to wrap myself with the towel

“leave the towel”-him

I took off his clothes, and he asked me to position myself properly in bed. He separated my legs and got in between, he kissed me then opened his side drawer and took out a belt. My heartbeat accelerated when I saw the belt, he’ll beat me with the belt while I’m naked, I don’t want to experience that pain. He took the belt and tied my hands together

“Nkosenhle”

“shhhh Lethinhlanhla”-him

He kissed me again and I deepened the kiss and he stopped and looked at me

“don’t do that”-him

“don’t do what?”

“don’t take lead, follow what I’m doing”-him

I swallowed and nodded, this won’t end well. He went on his knees and ate my cookie up, I screamed and held his head as I did not expect his pace, I thought he’d start slowly but no brother hear is hungry he stopped and looked at me

“don’t touch me”-him

“I can’t do that”

“Lethinhlanhla don’t touch my head”-him

He went back full face and licked and sucked as well as inserting his fingers, the pleasure I was having was out of this world and the worst part is that I couldn’t even touch him, he saw my toes getting curled up and he stopped as I was about to cum. He came up to my face and kissed me making me taste my juices.

“I don’t want your kisses, please continue with what you were doing I won’t touch you” I begged, and he ignored me

He stood up and balanced himself properly and rubbed his dick against my vagina and he closed his eyes and cocked his head back. I wanted him inside me, I kept shifting my waist so his dick can get in, but it wasn't working, he kept on rubbing his dick until it was solid hard, and it had veins popping up. When he was satisfied with what he was doing he shoved it in and I could feel it on my throat that'd how deep it was in, it hurt as he entered and as he moved in and out the pain was replaced with pleasure

"Yeesss baby"

He went in and out and my screams increased with each pace. He was slamming hard

"will you ever do what you did?"-him

"N...nooo.. ahhh baby.. no.. I won't do it again I'm sorry"

He went on and on and I could see he was getting close to releasing himself

"Baby please wait for me" I begged

His eyes rolled to the back of his head and cocked his head back

"Nkosenhle not now"

He flipped me around face down ass up and he entered me from the back, I think doggy style is his favorite. He doesn't last long when he is in this position and I just knew I wasn't getting my orgasm today,

he is doing this to punish me. he thrust a few times then growled like an animal then released himself inside me. I laid flat on my stomach with tears flowing down my face and I felt his entire weight on top of me.

“Get off me you’re heavy” I managed to say in between my sobs

He ignored his and kissed my neck and spanked my but

“Ngyakthanda Nhlanhla (I love you)”-him

How can he claim to love me when he just denied me an orgasm

“Nhlanhla”-him

“I love you too”

“yini manje wangikhulumela isingisi ngoba ngithe ngiyakuthanda (why are you speaking English because I said I love you)”-him

“Ngyakthanda nami (I love you too)”

“Thank you”-him

He flipped us around and now I was on top of him facing the ceiling while my bum rested on his dick

“Are you crying?”-him

I nodded

“why?”-him

“you denied me an orgasm”

“how did I do that? I got my orgasm, yet we started at the same time what prevented you from getting yours?”

I can't believe what he just said I cried louder this time still in the same position, he parted my legs using his legs and he directed his finger towards my cookie, and he softly rubbed on my clit, I was crying and moaning as he fingered me, as my legs were about to shake he stopped, and I felt like stabbing him to death. It's the second time he is torturing me like this. I cried like a baby that was robbed of candy, he kissed my forehead and laughed

“next time you'll think twice about that Nosipho of yours”-him

He got up and dressed me in my underwear then removed the belt

“sisi can you please sit on that couch I would like to make my bed”-him

He was still naked walking around with that thing in between his legs, I got up and did the walk of shame as my vagina was on fire and my thighs were burning and I sat on the couch and watched his flat ass going up and down. I got up and pushed him on bed and I took his dick and I sucked it, he bit his lip and looked at me. I kept eye contact and I continued with what I was doing until his pupils dilated and he made that face indicating he was about to explode, and I stopped and got up

He chuckled

“giving me a taste of my own medicine?”-him

I was proud of myself, and he just laughed at me and grabbed his dick and jerked off and exploded on the floor. I felt like ripping my heart out

“Thank you Sthandwa sami”-him

He got in the shower, and I heard him singing, bastard is happy. I dragged myself to bed and closed my eyes. He got out and got dressed

“where are you going?”

“I’m going to check if everything is okay for tonight’s party”-him

“ohh”

“Your car is outside, and your keys are inside your car”-him

“Oh okay”

I got up and walked around with my legs slightly open and I looked for my clothes. He looked at me and laughed

“I don’t think putting a jean is a good idea considering your condition”-him

“who asked you think?”

“I’m just trying to help you”-him

“You can help me by giving me another round”

He bit his lip and looked at me with hands folded

“as tempting as that is I’ll have to pass, I’ve got a long day today”-
him

He took out his track pant and one of his tops and gave me, I got dressed and followed after him.

“Finally it’s over”-Nkosi

He was eating cereal

“hhay Nkosenhle why did you make her cry like that, I thought you guys were slaughtering a baby goat in there”-Nkosi

“Nkosi vala umlomo, I hate your brother (close your mouth)”-me

“it didn’t sound like that earlier “No..ahhh baby...I’m sorry””

He was imitating me, and I hid behind Nkosenhle, I remember saying something like that.

“Nkosi leave her alone”-Nkosenhle

“No wonder she can’t walk, no human has ever screamed like that.

You should give me tips Nkosenhle”-Nkosi

This one has no filter

“I got you”-Nkosenhle

“I have to go”

“I’ll see you at the venue right?”-Nkosenhle

“sure”

I wasn't even interested in Nathi's party

“and my money?”-Nkosi

I frowned

“what money?”

“angithi you were Bill Gates yesterday and you offered to settle the bill, so your friends made themselves at home and ordered everything. By the time the bill came you were too sloshed to even remember your pin”-Nkosi

“How much was the Bill?”

“R10 000”-Nkosi

My eyes popped out

“that's not true”

How can 3 people spend R10 000 in a few hours. He took out his phone and showed me the notification, I was so embarrassed how can Nosipho do me like that, I'm sure she was ordering whatever she could get her hands on

“I'm sorry and thank you Nkosi, I'd pay the money back, but I know you won't take it”

“don’t sweat it just be careful of that Nosipho of yours, that Coco what what seems like a good friend, he took care of you”-Nkosi

I nodded, I couldn’t even look at Nkosenhle because I was embarrassed. Not so long ago I was complaining about R300 now here I am settling R10 000 bills. Hhay ngeke something has to change. I drove myself home and I slept. I was woken up by Nomonde who was violently shaking me

“Geez Nomonde what is it?”

“I’ve been calling you, but you weren’t waking up, so I was worried”-her

“where is everyone?”

“they already left, go and shower”-Nomonde

I dragged myself to the bathroom and when I came out there was a dress on my bed

“What’s this now?”

“it’s a dress”-Nomonde

“I see that but what is it doing here?”

“do you have something to wear?”-Nomonde

“No but..”

“But nothing, sit so I can do your make up”-Nomonde

“Nomonde you do know that we are going to Nathi’s party right?
We’re not going to the met gala”

I don’t know why she’s being extra

“I know that, just because it’s Nathi’s birthday doesn’t mean you
have to look ugly”-Nomonde

“it doesn’t mean I have to be extra as well, you’re making it seem as
if we’ll get awards for dressing up. I’m sure Nathi will show up in
jeans and Nkosi and Nkosenhle in shorts, I’ll look like a clown”

“we’ll clown together then because I’ll also change, and what if that
bitch Nelly is there all dressed up, she’ll look down on you”-her

I told her about the Nelly situation, and she wasn’t happy

We got dressed and we left heading to Nkosenhles pub, cars were
parked outside, and the venue was beautifully decorated

“Is this Nathi’s birthday celebration or wedding?”

Nomonde just laughed and we made our way inside. Nkosi stood up
and went to the front

“Now that everyone is here we can start”-Nkosi

I looked around and saw Nomcebo giggling with Lwandile, Nelly was
seated with Khanyo and Nathi, Naledi was with Ngonyama, Eric and
some girl and there were a bunch of other people as well, Coco was
here too, and I was surprised. Everyone is here except Nkosenhle, I

can't believe he nagged me about a party he wasn't even going to attend.

"May we please look at the screen in front of us"-Nkosi

It went dark and someone started singing

"Lo Sisi Ngimbone'Zolo

Edlula ngasekhaya

Ehamba naba Ngan'Bakhe

Kwavele Kwajama inqondo

Ngaphathwa Nayi Khanda

Kwangathi Ngiyasanga"

As this person sang a video appeared on the screen, it was me a year ago seated on this exact table wearing all black, the same day I rescued Khanyo. I had the hoodie hat on and ordered alcohol then changed my mind and ordered juice, I lowered the hoodie hat and I looked horrible . That was a very tough year for me, I continued to watch as Eric approached me, next video showed up I was at the hospital, the time I was in a coma. It showed Nomonde speaking to me in my sleep, she even held my hand and laughed as if were old friends, I turned to her on the side

"Thank you"

She smiled and squeezed my hand, and we went back to the video, Nkosi showed up with roses and teddy bears. Lord knows I'll forever be grateful to Nkosi. It then showed Nkosenhle, he was standing over me not saying anything, he repeated for a couple of days because it showed him wearing different clothes. It then moved to my other pictures that Nkosenhle took of me, it was a beautiful slide show. It ended and the lights turned back on it showed the person who was singing, none other than Nkosenhle himself, he was dressed in a suit, and he looked very handsome. He took the mic and walked closer to me still singing

"Wehh Bant'Akenishoni

Nake nayibon'int'enjena

Ngam'thanda Umuntu

Ngiqal'Ukumbona

Ngam'thanda Umuntu

Ngifis'ukum'Lobola

Webant'Abadala

Akeningi Xoxele

Yake yakhona inte'njena Emandulo

Ngam'thanda Umuntu

Ngiqal'Ukumbona

Losisi Angmazi ngish'igama

Kodw'Enhlizweni UseGcwele

Weeh Bantu Ngitsheleni

Yake yakhona inte'njena"

He stopped singing and went on his knee and looked at me

"MaZulu" he smiled

I just cried and he flashed his cute smile

"Ndabezitha

Zulu kaMalandela ngokulandela izinkomo zamadoda

Zulu omnyama ondlela zimhlophe

Wena kaPhunga noMageba

Wena kaMjokwane kaNdaba"

Eric interrupted him and shouted "MUSHO!!!!!" and we all laughed then he continued

"Wena wenkayishana kaMenzi eyaphuza umlaza ngameva

S'thuli sikaNdaba

S'thuli sikaNkombane

Wena kasihhawuhhawu siyinkondlo bayikhuzile ngoba ikhuzwe abaphansi nabaphezulu

Wena kanogwaja omuhle mgomlenze

Wena kaMbambelashoba

Ndabezitha”

My mom, Zodwa and Nomathemba appeared from nowhere and started ululating, Naledi, Nomcebo and Nomonde joined while the guys whistled

Me on the other hand I was a mess. He took a box and opened it flashing the diamond that almost blinded me

“Sthandwa sami will you please make me the happiest man on earth and agree to being my wife?” -Nkosenhle

Silence

“Say Yesss” Nomonde shouted, and everyone laughed

I looked at Nkosenhle and he was nervous, he was sweating

“You’ve got a beautiful voice” -me

He blushed

“Thank you” -Nkosenhle

“Yes I’ll marry you” -me

He slid the ring in my finger, and everybody got up on their feet and cheered, they continued to ululate and whistle. He got up from the ground and picked me up then spined me around kissing me.

“I love you Gatsheni”-me

“I love you more Mrs Nkosenhle”-him

“I can’t believe you pulled this off, after the way I behaved I didn’t think you’d wanna wife me”

“angithi ungidlisile (you gave me a love potion)”-him

We both laughed

“You stalked me at the hospital”

“I wouldn’t put like that, I was just making sure you’re okay”-

Nkosenhle

My mom and his mom and dad approached us, Siphos didn’t come. I went to my mom and hugged her

“You knew about this?”-me

“Not at all they told me I had to hurry up because you were in a coma. I’ve never been so scared in my life”-Hlengiwe

“Let me guess Thando?”-me

“yes”-Hlengiwe

“Thank you for coming”-me

“I wouldn’t be anywhere else. Congratulations to the both of you, I’m so happy my baby will marry the man of her dreams. Ngyabona ukuthi zonke iynkomo zaka Ndlovu zizophelala lapha kwami, Thanduxolo your family is obsessed with mine”-Hlengiwe

“what can I say, you and Sipho produce beautiful babies so I’m not complaining because we are getting a beautiful bride”-Nkosenhles dad

We all laughed

“Nkosenhle usebenzile mfana wami, uqhubeke umthande uMaZulu ngiyabona uzokuphatha kahle (You did well my son, continue to love MaZulu I can see she’ll take good care of you”-Thanduxolo

“I will do so baba”-Nkosenhle

They shook hands

“Are sure about this?”-His mom

“Thembisile!”-Thanduxolo

“as sure as I can ever be”-Nkosenhle

“of course he is sure, Nhlanhla is a rare jewel, the purest of them all”-Hlengiwe

“Then you have my blessing, I’m happy for you” she hugged her son and they all left

“I still have to win your mom over huh”-me

“she’ll come around”-Nkosenhle

Our friends came to us

“Congratulations babe”-Coco

“Thank you Bhabha”-me

“I don’t like this at all, can she not change her surname? How can we be twins with different surnames?”-Thando

We all laughed

“is the same face not enough for you?”-Naledi

“No it’s not, in fact you should go tattoo my face on you right cheek so that when people talk to you they’ll see that you have a twin”-

Thando

“Nomonde run while you still can”-me

They all laughed

“I’m in too deep my friend”-Nomonde

“we’ll finally share a surname”-Nkosi

I looked at Nelly and she looked bored

“You’ve always said I was your sister and now you’ll have the surname to prove it”-me

“Usebenzile Nkosenhle, and I’m happy for you ntwana”-Nkosi

He hugged me

“Just because she’s going to be your wife doesn’t mean our friendship will end” he was talking to Nkosenhle

“she’s my wife, when I want her home I’ll fetch her and take her home with me”-Nkosenhle

“Ayke no we can’t have that, Lethi return the ring so he can get his money back. I’ll find you a great suitor”-Nkosi

Nkosi and Thando are both idiots

“Congratulations Lethi”-Nathi

“Yazi I almost bought you a gift”-me

“A gift for what?”-Nathi

“Nkosenhle said it was your birthday”-me

“I didn’t know that you can still buy the gift” he laughed

“Nice try”-me

“Let’s see the bling girl”-Nomonde

I showed them and we screamed together

“aibo aibo our ears”-Nkosenhle

“Girls and Bling”-Eric

all the boys rolled their eyes

everybody went on with their business leaving me with Nkosenhle

“Your friends are loud”-Nkosenhle

“You invited Coco?”-me

“he seemed more genuine than that other one, I haven’t given him a full access pass though I’m still observing him”-Nkosenhle

“Coco is chilled”

Nomcebo and Lwandile made their way to us

A month ago Nkosenhle confronted Lwandile about his snitching to the police and he came clean and admitted. Nkosenhle beat him and told him he’ll spare his life so long as he promises not to do that shit ever again. They’re cool now.

“Congratulations Cuz”-Nomcebo

We hugged

“Thank you babe”-me

“Congratulations guys”-Lwandile

“Thank you Lwandile”-me

“I’m sorry for the way I treated you that other day I shouldn’t have come to your house and did that”-Lwandile

“Water under the bridge Lwandile”-me

“You’re a nice person Lethi, I always fuck you over and you always forgive me. I was a fool not to see a jewel in front of me, Nkosenhle is lucky to have you and I hope he won’t make the same mistakes I made of not treating you right”-Lwandile

“You were definitely the biggest fool on planet earth for letting her go”-Nkosenhle

I nudged him and Lwandile laughed

“You know what they say, one man’s trash is another man’s treasure, I’m glad you fucked up or else I wouldn’t be standing here next to her so thank you”-Nkosenhle

“ Yes you should forever be grateful to me”-Lwandile

They both laughed and I rolled my eyes and Nomcebo laughed at me

“Uhm Lethi we wanted to ask permission from you...uhm.. Lwandile has been asking me out for the past couple of months and I didn’t want to give him a chance because he is your ex, and I don’t want to step on your toes”-Nomcebo

Shame she seemed nervous

“Do you love him?”-me

She blushed and looked down

“Yes I love him”-Nomcebo

I looked at Lwandile

“Do you love her?”-me

“I do”-Lwandile

I turned back to Nomcebo

“are you ready to fight Lwandle? You’ll be a step mother to her child, and she’ll definitely be a pain in the ass. That girl will fight anyone that gets close to Lwandile”-me

“I’ll protect her”-Lwandile

Yeah right

“If you both love each other than you can go ahead and date, not that you needed my permission. Lwandile is my ex, and he is free to do whatever he wants with whoever, it would be selfish of me to deny you two happiness, I found mine right here so it’s only fair you guys explore yours. I wish both of you nothing but the best”-me

She hugged me

“Thank you”-Lwandile

“If he gives you trouble come to me, and I’ll teach how to kick ass”-me

“If she kicks your ass Lwandile fuck her hard the same night”-

Nkosenhle

Nomcebo and I looked at him with our jaws opened

“Nkosenhle!”-me

“It’s the only way to deal with attitude”-Nkosenhle

“That I agree with”-Lwandile

They shook hands and the couple walked away

“I shouldn’t have agreed to marrying you considering what you did to me this morning”-me

“I had to teach you a lesson”-Nkosenhle

“Find another way please”-me

“This is the only way”-Nkosenhle

I sulked and he kissed me

Eric came to us with a girl and Nkosenhle was amused he couldn’t stop smiling

“wamoyizela nje kwenzenjani? (you’re smiling what happened?)”-me

“First time meeting any of Eric’s girlfriends, I thought he was gay”-Nkosenhle

I couldn’t help but laugh and it seemed inappropriate as they stood in front of us

“I’m sorry about that guys, Nkosenhle is crazy”-me

“Nkosenhle, Lethi I’d like you guys to meet Amanda she’s my girlfriend”-Eric

She turned to Amanda

“This is Lethi my sister, she’s Thandos twin and this is Nkosenhle my best friend”-Eric

Ncoo he said Nkosenhle is his best friend how cute

“Nice to meet you Amanda, I hope he is treating you well”-me

“He is” she said that in the softest voice ever “You’re beautiful”-
Amanda

“she is isn’t she?”-Nkosenhle

She smiled

“Thank you Amanda, I love your dress”-me

“Thank you”-Amanda

“uAmanda umabani”-Nkosenhle

“MaNxumalo”-Amanda

“aww Zidwe kaLanga, Mkhatshwa I’m happy to finally meet the girl who’s been keeping my friend away. Thank god I thought he’d die a bachelor, I even thought of speaking to his parents so they can arrange a wife for him”-Nkosenhle

“I was waiting for the right one”-Eric

“Did he introduce to the others?”-me

“No”-Amanda

“Come I’ll introduce you” I grabbed her arm and we walked to the others

Today was a successful day, I still can’t believe I’ll be Mrs Ndlovu soon. I am so in love with my ring I can’t stop looking at it

“you like it?” he asked walking in the bedroom, we’re at his house

“I love it, I’m glad you love it because I specifically picked it for you with no assistance” he said that proudly

“You know your girl”-me

“I know her like the back of my hand. Come with me I have one last surprise”-Nkosenhle

“There’s more? I doubt there’s anything that can top this”-me

“well let’s find out”-him

We walked downstairs and he opened the door

“we’re going outside?”-me

“Yes”-him

“I’m not dressed” I was in my underwear

“we’re not going far, no one will see you”-him

He walked me to the garage, and he opened it and my jaw literally dropped

“No you didn’t”-me

“Yes I did”-him

I was so overwhelmed, I couldn't breathe and I started to hyperventilate

“don't do this to me, breathe in and out slowly”-him

“In”-him

I did

“Out”-him

I did

“Good, please calm down and breathe in slowly”-him

After a few minutes I was okay

“What is this now? I'm never buying you anything nice ever again, I can't lose you”-him

I looked at it and I couldn't believe my eyes, he bought me the Mercedes we saw the other day, it was the exact colour and the number plate was written “Ntando” short for Ntandoyenkosi our angel

I couldn't help but cry, God has been faithful to me by giving me this man

“Don't cry, I don't like to see you cry”-him

I hugged him

“Thank you”-me

“now we have all our kids in one yard, Ntando, Siphosami and Lisakhanya”-him

I cried again and he held me tighter and brushed my back until I was calm

“Do you have your phone with you?”-me

“Yeah”

He took it out and I took a picture of my car, it had a ribbon and a hamper that had fruits and chocolates

“Give me your top”-me

“Why?”-him

“I want to take a picture and I’m not dressed”

He gave me the top and it covered my bum so I’m good. I posed next to my car, and he took the picture. We then took a selfie together and we went to bed

“Babe I want to take a picture”-me

“why you telling me?”-him

“I need you in the picture”-me

“I don’t like taking pictures”-him

“I only need a piece of you”

“What?”-him

I placed my hand on his cheek and I took a picture of my ring, it only showed half of him

“see” I showed him

“Girls are weird, are they supposed to look at your ring or look at my face?”-him

“Both”-me

I sat in between him and uploaded my photos. First the ring on his cheek with the caption “He asked, and I said Yes”, the second picture was that of my car with the caption “My third baby”, the last one was our selfie next to the car with the caption “Thank you baby”

By the time I was done people were responding to my posts and some were reposting them.

I opened Nkosi’s text first

[YES! MILK HIM DRY. CONGRATULATIONS NTWANA]

I showed him the text

“I sometimes wonder if we’re really related with that one”-

Nkosenhle

I opened Nosipho's text

[GIRRRLLLLL WHAT?? AND I WASN'T EVEN INVITED.

CONGRATULATIONS MAMI I'M SO HAPPY FOR YOU, WHEN YOU TOLD ME ABOUT NKOSENHLE I THOUGHT YOU'D BE ONE OF HIS FUCK BUDDIES BUT YOU'VE MANAGED TO TAME THE BEAST.... BTW I'M TAKING THE JEEP]

I laughed and shook my head

"This friend of your likes things and she's forward"-Nkosenhle

I opened Cocos message

[LOOK AT YOU BABE, I AM SO HAPPY FOR YOU. THAT MAN IS FOR KEEPS, I EVEN SAW THE WAY HE LOOKS AT YOU, HE LOOKS AT YOU LIKE YOU'RE THE ONLY PERSON ON EARTH. CONGRATULATIONS ONCE MORE BABE]

I looked at Nkosenhle

"That's not true, I don't even look at you"-him

"Lies"

I kissed him and opened Thandos message

[AY AY REMOVE THE LAST TWO STATUSES, YOU'LL MAKE OUR GIRLFRIENDS SULK. NKOSENHLE IS PUTTING PRESSURE ON US, NOT ALL OF US ARE RICH AND NOW IT'LL SEEM AS IF WE ARE INCOMPETENT. CONGRATULATIONS BABY SIS, I'M HAPPY WHEN

YOU'RE HAPPY AND NKOSENHLE BETTER TREAT YOU RIGHT OR ELSE
I'LL SHOOT HIM AND HELP YOU MOURN HIS DEATH]

“this one things he’s older than me”

I responded to his text

[I'M NOT YOUR BABY SIS PLEASE RESPECT ME, AS FOR THE PRESSURE
THING PLEASE DON'T MAKE YOUR PROBLEMS OUR PROBLEMS. GO
SELL A KIDNEY OR WHATEVER AT THE BLACK MARKET AND BUY
NOMONDE A CAR. THANK YOU BRO, I LOVE YOU MORE AND NO ONE
IS KILLING MY HUSBAND]

I was too lazy to read other texts, I closed my phone and snuggled
with my fiancé. I couldn't be happier, god has really come through
for me. I looked at Nkosenhle

“yazi umumbi kanjani njengoba ulokhu ungbuka, angfuni ukulala kabi
mina (do you know how ugly you are when you look at me, please I
don't want to have nightmares)”-him

“did I tell you that I love you?”-me

“I want you to show me I'm tired of hearing it”-him

I giggled

“come here daddy”

The Next morning we went out for breakfast

“I still can’t believe you bought me a car, what if I decide to take the car and run away and call off the engagement”

He laughed

“First of all you’re not running away from me, second if you do try to run I’ll find you before sunset, thirdly I didn’t buy you the car because you agreed to being my wife I bought you the car because you said you liked it”-him

“don’t underestimate me, I can run and change my identity then come to your house and beg for a cleaning job then you’d hire me and not even realize it’s me”

He chuckled

“if you say so”-him

“so if I said I liked this restaurant you’d buy it as well?”

“If you want it yeah”-him

“Nkosenhle how much money do you have?”

“do you really want to know?”-him

I thought about this for a minute

“No I’m good I don’t want to know”

“are you sure? Because I don’t mind telling you”-him

“yes I’m sure”

“okay then”-him

I looked at this man Infront of me and wondered when did he start hustling and when will he stop

“just promise me one thing”

“hhmm”-him

“make sure you never get hurt, I can’t afford to lose you. I wouldn’t survive without you”

“I’m not going anywhere sthandwa sami, I’m a cat I’ve got 9 lives”-
him

I rolled my eyes

“I’m serious”

“I promise you”-him

“thank you”

“I like your cheeks, they’re chubby”

He grabbed my left cheek, and I yanked his hand off me

“Let’s go shopping”

“ayy ayy Nhlanhla” he complained

“come on you’re the one who said I needed clothes that will stay in your house, I’ve got enough of your wardrobe at my house”

“fine let’s go”-him

He settled the Bill and we left for the shops. I picked a few things of my own, a few of his and a few of Lisa's.

"You do know that once we're married we'll have to move out and find a new home?"

"why?"-him

"Your old house has a lot of memories with me and all your ex's, once I become your wife I'll want us to create new memories at our own house"

"Alright I hear you, we'll look for your dream house"-him

"we're both paying for the house"

He frowned

"no"-him

"yes, I'll pay half and you'll pay the other half"

"what if we find a house that costs 40 million, do you have 20 million?"-him

"why would we get a house for that amount? We're not getting a house for 40 million get that out of your head. We'll get a house at an affordable price"

"I don't get why you don't want me to pay for the house"-him

“and what am I supposed to do with the money I have? You don’t want me to pay for anything, you even refused for me to pay breakfast and if I offer to pay for these clothes you’ll refuse”

“You can do whatever you want with your money, but you’ll only use it when you’re on your own or when you’re with your friends” -him

“Why does it matter so much to you?”

“I’m a man Lethi, I risk my life so that I can provide for my family, me paying for everything shows that I did not work hard for nothing. Seeing you cry yesterday when you saw the car brought joy to my heart, it made me feel like a man and knowing that I can provide you with anything you want keeps me motivated and happy” -him

“I means that much to you?”

“Yes, I know you’re independent and all but please don’t take this away from me” -him

I sighed

“fine you can pay for the house”

“I was gonna pay for the house vele but thank you” -him

“mxm”

We continued to shop, and we bumped into Sindy

“Lethinhlanhla darling” she hugged me

TF is going on, “darling?”

“Congratulations I heard the news”-Sindy

“Thank you Sindy”

The Sindy I know would’ve corrected me and said “It’s Miss Mngomezulu to you”

“You’re welcome darling”-her

She turned to Nkosenhle

“I didn’t think anyone would be able to tie you down”-her

“People change when they grow up”-Nkosenhle

“indeed people change but not you, you are for the streets baby, and I know one of these you’ll call me to rock up your world. Does she give you like I give you?. She’s a kid Nkosenhle let her go, you need a real woman like me”-her

“What is she talking about?”

“You don’t know? I used to keep his sheets warm before you showed up”-her

I looked at Nkosenhle in disbelief. So this is why this bitch doesn’t like me

“You may have warmed his sheets back then, but I’ve got the ring now and do you know what that means?”-me

She kept quiet

“I give him way better than you did, your pussy wasn’t worth it. Even with Ngonyama you may have sex with him in his office he still won’t put a ring on that finger”-me

She attempted to slap me, but Nkosenhle held her arm

“ungalinge unghlanyise mina (don’t drive me crazy)”-Nkosenhle

“You’ll pay for this, I’ll make your office days a living hell”-Sindy

“Bye darling” I imitated her

She flaunted her ass and left

“Babe”-Nkosenhle

I left him and went to the cashiers, and he followed after me and paid, then we left

“Nhlanhla please talk to me”-him

“what do you want me to say Nkosenhle?”

“anything, shout at me do whatever just don’t ignore me”-him

“Every day I reported to you on how that lady treats me at work and not even once had you ever mentioned that she is your ex”

“she’s not my ex, I called her whenever I needed to fuck. I never told her I love her or any of that, it was just sex”-him

“and that makes it okay?”

“no it doesn’t, I should’ve told you and I’m sorry”-him

“I can’t believe I shared a dick with that lady, out of the ladies Nkosenhle you just had to go to her. What does she have? The ass? Is that really what you’re into? Girls with fat asses? Sindy has a fat ass, Lwandle has a fat ass, that girl we met the other day she has a fat ass, will I have to be insecure every time I’m near a girl with a fat ass?”

“No babe your ass changed all of that, I only want your ass”-him

“drive Nkosenhle”

He sighed and drove us to his house. I unpacked our stuff and placed them in his closets, I unpacked Lisa’s as well.

“May I please have my car keys”

“where are you going?”-him

“I’m going to my house”

“Nhlanhla please don’t do this”-him

“I have work in the morning, so I have to go home”

“You have clothes here, I’ll drive you in the morning”-him

“No, Car keys please”

He gave me the keys and walked me out

“when will I see you?”-him

“I don’t know”

I got in my car and drove home. Upon arrival I found mom and siblings there

“Lethi you’re not married as yet, you don’t do as you please” - Hlengiwe

“I’m sorry”

“It’s okay I hear you have a new car where is it?” -Hlengiwe

“It’s outside”

Thando and Naledi ran outside, and Mom and I followed

“This car is sick” -Naledi

“Let’s take it for a spin” -Thando

I tossed him the keys

“what? You’re seriously allowing me to drive your car?” -him

“You crash it you pay for it”

Him and Naledi got in and drove off and mom and I went inside

“we should go out for dinner later, just the four of us”

“I’d love that. Tomorrow take me to Nkosenhle’s house I want to see my grandchild

“I can only take you after work, you can ask Naledi or Thando if you’re in a hurry”

“I’ll wait for you”-her

NKOSENHLE

I parked outside her house and waited for her to come, after about an hour she showed up and I followed her inside her house

“I knew you’d come here but I didn’t think it’d be so soon”-her

“Sindy what game are you playing at?”

“what do you mean?”-her

“That shit you pulled today, what was that?”

“I was just letting her know what’s she’s getting herself into”-her

“stay out of my business and stay away from Lethi”

She came closer to me

“alright I’ll stay away only if we play together one last time”-her

I chuckled

“come on Nkosenhle I know you want me, I won’t tell her I promise”-

her

She took off her clothes and was only left in her underwear. She kept eye contact and removed her bra and pressed on her boobs

“one last time baby”-her

She took off her panty and went to sit on the couch, she sucked her fingers then spread her legs and rubbed on her clit while the hand

played with her boob. I could feel my boner getting hard, she continued to service herself and she moaned. She walked up to me and bent forward and twerked on my dick, she turned around and directed my hand towards her vagina making me feel her wet pussy

“come on baby I know you want this, one last time”-her

She shoved my hand inside her making me finger her and she moaned. I removed my hand and choked her

“Try that shit with me again and I’ll kill you”

“Nk..Nkos..i..can’t”-her

“stay away from Lethi do you hear me?”

She nodded

“if she dares complain about you I’ll twist your neck”

She nodded with tears flowing down her face. I let her go and she coughed and gasped for air. I went to her sink washed my hand with soap, I don’t know why my boner would betray me like that. I drove home.

LWANDLE

I’ve been looking at their pictures since yesterday, they look so happy and in love. How can they move on and be happy together after everything they’ve done to me, I love Nkosenhle with all my heart, I respected him I don’t understand why he turn on me like

that. As for Lethi how does she sleep at night knowing she tortured someone, I've got missing toes because of her who will marry me looking like this? Not only that she made me look like a fool Infront of Lwandile, now Lwandile thinks I made everything up. It hurts to see him moving on, he ditched me just like that, he left the mother of his son to go be with that girl. I hate Lethi's family, they've been brought me nothing but pain.

"For how long will you lock yourself in here?" -mom

"It hurts mama"

I didn't show her my toes

"those people have moved on with their lives, but you're stuck here feeling sorry for yourself. Get a grip mahn Lwandle, you are young and beautiful, there are many guys who would be lucky to have you. I don't know why you're so hung up on that boy, do you want to lose your child? When last did you see him? Lwandile will move and marry someone who will love his kid and you'll be left here old and feeling sorry for yourself. Get up and go look for a job, the world does not revolve around men. You can survive without a guy, I'm so disappointed in you Lwandle" she left

I don't want any man that isn't Nkosenhle, which man will buy me a car just like Nkosenhle bought her a car. Nkosenhle should've been mine, he is my ticket to happiness.

NKOSIPHENDULE

“uthini kmina? Uthi uNkosenhle uyathrowa? (what are you saying to me? you’re saying Nkosenhle is getting married?)”-Thuls

“Yeah, he engaged her yesterday”

“How do you feel about that?”-him

“I’m happy for them”

“Nkosi”-him

“No Thuls, I’ve made peace with the fact that Lethi and I can never be together”

“They are not married as yet, things can still change you never know the future”-him

“even if they do I can’t be with her, Nkosenhle would put a bullet in between our eyes”

“but I told you that you liked this chick, and you didn’t listen to me”-him

“now is not the time”

“ukuthi uyangicasula masende akho, suwaykhotha ngisho ukuykhotha leyangane indicating she was falling for you (The thing is that you annoy me you balls, you’ve muffed that girl)”-Thuls

“Don’t ever mention that mata”

“You did though, but because you were greedy you chose to turn a blind eye and look for new pussy bheka manje (look at you now)”- him

“I’ll leave”

“ayy fuseg hamba, yazin futhi I’m glad she’s with Nkosenhle maybe this will open your eyes ube serious ngempilo”-him

“mxm”

“how’s your girlfriend?”-him

“she’s fine”

“do you love that girl?”-him

“I don’t know”

He chuckled and shook his head

“I don’t know how to help you, angrazi ngempela”-him

LETHINHLANHLA

“are you okay? You haven’t touched your food”-Mom

“I’ll have her plate if she doesn’t want it”-Thando

“I’m okay, why didn’t dad come?”

“he was caught up with something”-Mom

“That was more important than his child who’s in a “coma?”-me

“Lethi”-Mom

I chuckled

“Hhay I was just asking”

“I still say you should go speak to him”-Hlengiwe

“Ma rest tu I don’t want to talk about your husband, I just want to enjoy dinner as a family”

“So you’ve got three cars now?”-Eric

“Three?”-Naledi

“Yeah, Mom’s car, my jeep and the new car”

“she’s not your mom”-Thando

He always reminds me of that

“Mamkhulu Sthembisos car ke are you happy now?”

“call her Sthembiso, she doesn’t deserve the Mamkhulu title”-

Thando

Thando doesn’t get it and I don’t know how else I should explain.

Sthembiso may have stolen me, but she raised me, and not once has she ever laid a hand on me or ill-treated me, she loved me and I’m the woman I am today because of her and I’ll always be grateful for that.

“Are you seriously going to drive all those cars?”-Naledi

“one will be mine, I’ll use it when I’m this side”-Thando

“wazithanda bo fish”

“What’s yours is mine”-Thando

“only when it applies to you, I asked to drive your car this one time and refused”

“are you seriously holding a grudge?”-Thando

“Yes I am”

“Why don’t you just ask Nkosenhle to buy you that car”-Thando

“don’t give her ideas because Nkosenhle will definitely buy it for her if she asks”-Eric

“I might just do that”

I joked, the next car I’m buying it from my own pocket

“sbwl to get a man like him”-Naledi

“wena vele vele who are you dating?”

“I’m still here”-Mom

“hawu mah uNaledi mdala, futhi sonke sbadala la (but Ma Naledi is old, Infact we’re all old)

“Lethinhlanhla you are not old, just because you’re having sex and you’ll be married soon doesn’t mean you’re old. All of you are my babies”-Mom

“Hawu why am I getting attacked, futhi who said I’m having sex? I don’t even know what that is”

I sank on my chair, and they all laughed at me while I looked away

“if you weren’t having sex your number plates would had numbers on them not names”-Thando

I looked at him annoyed

“Eric is the eldest here and he doesn’t have a kid, wena you’re the youngest and you’re leading”-Naledi

I looked at her shocked, how can she say that? Yes it’s true I’m 22 and I would’ve had 2 kids if they survived but that doesn’t mean she should say it. It went quiet on the table

“I didn’t mean it like that”-Naledi

“I’m sorry for being the baby making machine of the family, we should all be glad they’re all dead right? So we’re all even now”

“I’m sorry Lethi I didn’t mean it like that”-Naledi

“It’s fine Naledi”

“Mah”-Naledi

“nani Naledi nibozigada izinto enizikhulumayo. Lethi she didn’t mean it in a bad way, she was trying to make a joke (you should be careful of what you say)”-Mom

“Like I said it’s fine, we can move on from it”

We finished our dinner, but the mood wasn’t the same after what Naledi said. I wasn’t mad at her, I believe her when she says she didn’t mean to offend me, but this is a sensitive topic to me, and I find it hard to joke about it. We drove home and slept.

I drove to work in the morning, I was really tired and not looking forward to seeing Nelly, to top that Ngonyama wasn’t around he went back to Cape Town okusho ukuthi ave ngzovelelwa uSindy uzongbhoshela angise le nale. I walked in and soon as I entered the premises everybody turned their heads and looked at me, I’m assuming we are trending on social networks because there’s no way these people would’ve known because they weren’t invited. I guess this is what I get for dating one of the “richest” men in SA (well according to people, I still don’t know how much money Nkosenhle has)

“GIRL!” you already know who that is

“I came here as early as I could, I couldn’t sleep this weekend thinking about you” said Nosipho as she met me halfway

“Tell me everything”-her

“can I at least get to my desk please”

“Yes of course” she took a jab at my left hand

“GGGGIIIRRRLLL” she screamed drawing more unnecessary attention to us. She grabbed my hand and raised it looking at it

“I’m sure that ring costs more than all our salaries combined in this office, even if we double those salaries we’ll still be short. It’s so beautiful Lethi, if the engagement ring is like this I don’t think I’m ready to see the actual wedding ring. When’s the wedding? I’m invited right?”-Nosipho

“Thank you Nosipho. We haven’t spoken about the wedding as yet, we’re not in a rush”

“not in a rush? Girl bitches are thirsty out here wena you’re busy saying nko rush, they’ll snatch your man and you’ll be left with that no rush of yours”-Nosipho

“He’ll get snatched only if he wants to get snatched and believe me he doesn’t”

“don’t be too relaxed Nhlanhla, people are evil out there they’ll do anything to get Nkosenhle. Remember he’s not just a random guy he is NKOSENHLE Ndlovu”-Nosipho

“Thank you Nosipho I’ll remember that”

“Girl he got you new wheels, what are you feeding that man? Give me some”-Nosipho

“What nonsense is this? Get back to work, do you all want to get a written warning?” that was the dragon lady screaming from wherever she was coming from

“Lethinhlanhla why are you being destructive?”-Sindy

A part of me wanted to give her attitude, how am I being destructive? What did I do? but another part of me didn't want to give her the satisfaction.

“My apologies Miss Mngomezulu it won't happen again”

I shocked her, she looked at me confused I'm sure she was waiting for me to go back and forth with her so she can have something to report to Ngonyama

“Good because I'd hate to make an example of you, you may be the center of attention to your boyfriend but not here this is a workplace not your boyfriends house”-Sindy

There's really no need for her to say all of that, I didn't call people to come to my desk and act crazy

“There won't be a need for that, I apologize”

“Get back to work”-Sindy

“Girl we'll talk later”-Nosipho

She went to her desk, and I got busy with work until it was lunch time

“Girl come let’s go get something to eat, we’ll use your car. You came with your new car right?”-Nosipho

Not only are we using my car we’ll be using my money as well. She grabbed me by my arm and led me to the door before I could even answer.

“Just the lady I wanted to see, this came for you right now”-
Receptionist

I took the spur paper bag, I’m sure it’s from Nkosenhle. He just saved me from driving out.

“You can see the car but I’m not driving out”

“fine”-Nosipho

We went outside

“Lord why can’t you answer my prayers and bless me like other kids”-her

I just looked at her as she admired the car, only if she knew my life wasn’t always this smooth

“who’s Ntando now? Let me guess another child of your yours?”-
Nosipho

“Yes”

“so with each child you get a car? I would’ve had 10 kids by now what are you waiting for?”-Nosipho

“what will you do with 10 kids? Who’ll push out those 10 kids?
Who’ll look after those 10 kids?”

“each kid will have their own nanny duh, it’s not like you can’t afford
them”-Nosipho

“How much money do you think I have?”

“Tons of millions I’m sure”-her

I chuckled and shook my head

“Nosipho can I go inside now? I’m hungry”

“we’ll catch up later I’m driving out, want anything?”-her

“No I’m good, thank you”

I went back inside and finished the food within seconds, and I still
wasn’t full, I didn’t realize I was that hungry. I called Nosipho to find
where she was

“Miss me already?”-her

“oh please, where are you now?”

“I’m driving in now”-her

Bummer

“alright”

I dropped the call and hesitated to call Nkosenhle, I’m still not
speaking to him. I decided to put my pride aside and I called him

“Sthandwa sami”-him

....

“Lethi”-him

...

He sighed

“Please talk to me, I’m really sorry”-him

“Thank you for the food”-me

“I’m glad you enjoyed it”-him

“can you order it again for me?”-me

“who is it for? don’t tell me your friend ate you food”-him

“she didn’t, I ate it all but I’m not full”-me

“Ohh”-him

....

“Do you want the same order?”-him

“Yes please”-me

“Anything else?”-him

“no that will be all”-me

“alright I’m on it”-him

“Thank you”

“I love you”-him

...

“okay bye”-him

I dropped the call right when Nosipho walked in

“what did you need?”-her

“food”

“what happened to your food?”

“I ate, it wasn’t a lot”

“Ohh sorry girl, had you said earlier I would’ve gotten it for you”-her

“It’s fine I asked Nkosenhle to buy me more”

“ay sinyise girl we are yours”-her

She went back to her desk and ate, and I got busy with work while I waited for my order

“Can’t get enough of spur hey?” the receptionist asked walking in

“I’m sorry, you didn’t have to come up here I would’ve went down”

“no it’s okay dear I don’t mind, enjoy your food” she left and I

dugged in, this time around I was full, and I couldn’t help smiling. I

sent him text instead of calling, I don’t want him to say he loves me

because I won’t answer.

2 WEEKS LATER

I eventually gave in and forgave him for not telling me about Sindy, it's not like he got with her while he was still with me. Mom, Naledi and Thando left a week ago and they asked me to visit them at their house, I'm still yet to decide about that.

"have you thought about what I said?" Nkosenhle asked coming from the shower, we're at his house

He wants to send his uncles to my father's house

"I just don't see the rush"

"I want you to be my wife Lethi, I want to wake up next to you every day not this thing of seeing you here and there like we're high school kids"-him

"fine you can send your uncles"

"Thank you" he came and kissed my forehead

"What were you doing in the bathroom? I thought you were taking a shower"

"I was"-him

"Oh, did you change your deodorant?"

He frowned

"No"-him

“okay”

“why do you ask?”-him

“no reason”

He got dressed and we left together, he’s driving me to work, and he’ll pick me up later. He got in the driver’s seat, and I went to the back seat and sat across him.

“manje? (and then?)”-him

“manje ini? (and then what?)”

I opened the windows and he looked at me

“Please open your windows”

“I’m not doing that and I’m not leaving until you come to the front”-
him

“I’m good right here”

“would you like to be late?”-him

“No Nkosenhle I prefer sitting here today”

“Why?”-him

“just so I can enjoy the air”

“you can’t enjoy the air in front?”-him

“I can but”

“but ini? What is going on with you?”-him

“I don’t want to hurt your feelings”

He frowned

“hurt my feeling makwenzenjani?”-him

“I didn’t want to say this, but you keep pushing me”

“I’m listening”-him

“uyanuka (you stink)”

“angizwanga? (come again)”-him

“You don’t smell nice today”

Maybe it’ll sound less rude when I say it in English.

He chuckled and shook his head then started the car and drove me to work, thank god he didn’t put up a fight because I would’ve been late and Sindy would’ve bit my head.

“I’ll be here when you come out”-him

“Thank you”

“want anything to eat?”-him

“No I’m good thank you, I’ll have fruits and a smoothie”

“that’s not food”-him

“it’ll be enough for me”

“alright, I’m assuming I won’t get a kiss because I stink?”-him

“You can get a handshake”

I stretched out my hand and he looked at it for a while then he shook it

“Have a nice day at work”

“You too”-him

I got off and he drove off

“Girl why were you not seated at the front seat? That’s your man’s car and these bitches should know. You should’ve put on expensive shades and red lipstick with all the windows down so they can see you”-Nosipho

“Trouble in paradise?”-Receptionist

Her name is Zanele and she’s a very sweet soul I like her, at work I have three friends now Nosipho, Zanele and Coco we don’t see Coco often because he works at a different department

“Not at all I just felt like sitting at the back today”

I wasn’t going to tell them I was running away from my boyfriend because he stinks, they’ll look at me like I’m crazy. I already know the question Nosipho was going to ask “Girl how can a millionaire stink? Are you not mad perhaps? I’m sure Nkosenhle smells like money”.

It's always the same thing with her, whenever Nkosenhle is involved money is the first thing that pops up in her head.

"Next time you should drive that car to work"-Nosipho

He was driving a red BMW M5

"I prefer bigger cars"

She rolled her eyes

"Do it for me, I want to take pictures in it"-Nosipho

You should see her Instagram pictures, both my cars are there as well as different other cars. It's true when they say don't be fooled by social media, not everything you see is what it seems. I love Nosipho though, I don't care about her lifestyle, if taking pictures in peoples car makes her happy then so be it. She's fun to be around with and she's very caring, I believe once she has enough money she'll realize that money isn't everything and she'll change this behavior of hers.

"Remind me next time"

"are you serious?"-Nosipho

"Yes"

"I'll definitely remind you, oh my god I can already picture myself in that red thing father god. Would you mind if I wear a red thong and take pictures in it?"-Nosipho

“You want to be naked in somebody’s car?”-Zanele

“I’ll be wearing underwear”-Nosipho

“hhay uhlule shame”-Zanele

“what? Is that too much? Lethi is that too much?”-Nosipho

“Can we go do what we’re paid to do”

We got inside and went to our desks and got busy with work

“Dragon lady is coming”-Nosipho shouted from her desk, and I just laughed

“Staff meeting in 5 minutes”-Sindy

She left and went to the boardroom

“what do you think it’s about?”-Nosipho

“I don’t know, maybe Ngonyama is back”

“ayy I hope not, Ngonyama scares me he doesn’t smile”-Nosipho

“Ngonyama is not that bad, he’s very chilled, rude but chilled”

“Do you know him from a personal level?”-Nosipho

“something like that”

“why am I surprised of Couse you know him, I’m sure he’s even had dinner at your place. Your fiancée is friends with all these rich men”-her

Here we go again about the “rich” thing, I’m honestly getting tired of this. Only if she knew that those two hate each other

“Let’s go hear what she has to say”

We all gathered and waited for her to start

“Thank you for being here, I won’t take most of your time because I know all of you are busy. I’m sure all of you wondering why I called you all here”

I yawned

“Miss Mfeka am I boring you? Would you like to be somewhere else?”-Sindy

Gosh it was an innocent yawn, I don’t control my yawns they come whenever

“I’m sorry”

“As I was saying NM Environmental Services has been doing well and Mr Mchunu has decided to expand meaning that each person will have their own office and more stuff will be hired”-Sindy

Everyone cheered

“you all will be updated in due time you may go back to your stations”-Sindy

We walked back

“Girl I’m not happy about this, who will I talk to when we have our own offices?”-Nosipho

“we’ll make it work”

“I hope so”-her

After work we left together

“Husband is here”-Zanele

“I’ll see you tomorrow guys”

“Bye”-Zanele

“Bye Girl”-Nosipho

I walked to his car and contemplated whether I should sit at the front or back, because the girls were looking at me I decided to sit In the front I’ll just hold my breath until we get home.

“Evening”-him

“Good evening Nkosenhle”

He didn’t smell

“how was your day?”-him

“it was alright. You smell better”

He chuckled

“I showered”-him

“I can smell the difference thank you, which deodorant did you use this time?”

“I didn’t use any, I didn’t want you to insult me again”-him

“I’m sorry”

“It’s okay. I got you food” he handed me mac and cheese

“Thank you” I didn’t even wait to get home

“if you drop anything you’ll wash this car”-him

I showed him the middle finger and he started the car and drove. Out of nowhere he started singing , he does this a lot lately he sings.

“When all the tears are rolling down your face

And it feels like Yours was the only heart to break

When you come back home, and all the lights are out

And you’re getting used to no one else being around

Oh, oh, I’ll be there

When you need a little love, I got a little love to share

Yeah, I’m gonna, I’m gonna, I’m gonna come through

You’ll never be alone, I’ll be there for you

I’ll be there, I’ll be there for you

I’ll be there, I’ll be there for you

Oh, I swear, I got enough love for two

You'll never be alone, I'll be there for you

When it's Friday night and the drink don't work the same

You're alone with yourself and there's no one else to blame

When you still can't feel the rhythm of your heart

And you see your spirit fading in the dark

Oh, oh, I'll be there"

"That's a lovely song"

"It's been on my mind the entire day"-him

"Did you go to work?"

"I did"-him

"everything in order?"

"Yes mam"-him

"I still can't believe I haven't been to your offices, I only know the pub"

"Angithi you don't care about me"-him

"Kahle that's not true, I'll pop up one of these days"

"Please do"-him

he parked outside his house

“Wait there”-him

He got out and came to open my door

“are you okay?”

“ayy Lethi you’re not used to such things, I’m trying to be a gentleman”-him

“ohho I got confused there for a second because that was so random”

“I don’t blame you, I blame Lwandile”-him

We both burst out with laughter

“Let’s go in”

I threw myself on the bed soon as I stepped foot in his bedroom

“Want me to give you a foot massage?”-him

“Lord I owe you my life for sending this man my way”

“shut up and give me your foot before I change my mind”-him

I kicked off my shoes and he smelled my feet

“Stop it, they don’t stink”

“I’m just making sure”-him

He started massaging and it felt so good

“ever thought of opening a spa? Considering the love you have for money I’m surprised you don’t have one”

He looked at me with his mouth open

“is this what I get for being kind? You say that as if you don’t enjoy the money”-him

“hhay I’m not complaining I was just saying nje”

“ngzosuke ngikyeke (I’ll stop what I’m doing)”-him

“okay babe no ngyaxolisa bengikdlalisa (I’m sorry I was joking)”

He continued his thing until he was tired. I changed into my night wear while he looked at me, he was deep in thoughts

“Earth back to Nkosenhle”

“sorry”-him

“Talk to me what’s on your mind”

“I don’t know how to start this topic”-him

“Don’t scare me please”

“Please have an open mind”-him

I looked at him. He went to the bathroom and came back with a brown pocket

“what’s this?”

“open in”-him

I opened it and looked at him

“A pregnancy test? You think I’m pregnant?”

“It’s your behavior Stahndwa sami, your appetite, tiredness and the deodorant thing. I always use the same deodorant and you’ve never had a problem with it”-him

“I’m not pregnant”

“okay I hear that but taking the test won’t hurt. If you know you are not pregnant than we’ve got nothing to worry about”-him

“If I know I’m not pregnant than what’s the point of taking the test?”

“when last did you have your periods?”-him

Ngqi! Silence

My hands started trembling and I felt my heart beating out my chest

“Please MaZulu”-him

“I can’t do it Nkosenhle, I’m scared”

My voice was breaking

“I’ll be standing here, or would you like me to go in with you?”-him

I shook my head, and he wiped a tear from my face

“I love you okay?”-him

I nodded and he kissed me. I kept on reassuring myself that I’m not pregnant as I went to the bathroom. I took a deep breath in and peed on the thing, it usually says you should wait for 5 minutes for

accurate results, but I didn't need all that, there were two red solid lines. I was numb, I walked out and handed him the thing

"Two lines means positive?"-him

I nodded and I just broke down and he held me tight.

"I can't be pregnant Nkosenhle I can't" I cried

"Babe don't cry, you'll have a headache please stop"-him

I ignored him and continued to cry, he left and came back with bottled water

"drink"-him

He handed me the bottle and I couldn't even hold it the way my hands were trembling. He helped me drink and he grabbed a chair and sat Infront of me holding both my hands.

"Talk to me"-him

"I can't be pregnant Nkosenhle, I'm not ready to lose another baby, I can't go back to that dark please. I can't I can't can't" tears just made their way out of my eyes

"losing 3 babies at the age of 22? I can't Nkosenhle. Naledi was right, the only thing I know is to open my legs and fall pregnant. I'm a walking baby machine, what will they say? How will you look at me if I lose this baby as well? How can you marry a person that can't carry full term? What if I get kidnapped again and they kill my baby?"

Nkosenhle no I'm not ready for this, why is god punishing me like this?"

He got up and hugged me until I was calm

"Do you remember the song I sang for you in the car?"-him

I nodded

"I meant every word of it, I'll sing the first few lines again and I want to you to listen carefully okay?"-him

I nodded

"I'll be there, I'll be there for you

Oh, I swear, I got enough love for two

You'll never be alone, I'll be there for you"

"You heard that right?"-him

I nodded

"Whatever happens just know I'm here, we're in this together. You said you're scared that people will judge you, maybe you're scared that your family will disown you or whatever and when I sang I said I'll come through for you meaning I'll be your peace, I'll be your only friend and only family if it leads to that point. I promise you you'll never be alone in this, I understand you are scared but I want to promise you that I won't repeat the same mistake I did in the past. Your safety comes first, and no one will kidnap you I promise you

that. As for the walking baby machine I've got no comment on that because it's nonsense, they can call you whatever you want you are my walking baby machine and I love you"-him

We both laughed at the last part

"I know you're young and having a baby is the last thing on your mind, I understand you want to go out with your friends and enjoy yourself, but I want you to understand that babies are a gift from god. Just because we'll have a baby doesn't mean your life has to stop, if you want to go out I'll be here and I'll look after the baby okay? Things will carry on as they are, nothing will change"-him

"since I have a heart conditions what if i.."

"That's what I meant when I said I'm scared as well but we'll do it together. Both you and the baby will survive"-him

"But Lerato..."

"please be positive sthandwa sami, what happened to Lisas mother won't happen to you, but I want to make something clear to you if it happens (god forbid) if it happens that I'm left with a decision to make between saving you or saving the baby I'm definitely saving you. I know this may be selfish of me, but I can't raise another infant on my own Sthandwa I really can't. I've been there and I know I may seem strong but trust me I'm not strong enough for that. I am not

saying you're strong to handle another loss but at least we'll be together comforting each other"-him

He was fighting his tears away, as much as I am scared Nkosenhle is scared too. When we lost our first baby I experienced pain and he had to be strong for me even though he was hurting as well. I wasn't there for him, I didn't comfort him but instead I blamed him for not coming to save me on time.

I went up to him and I hugged him

"I love you Gatsheni and thank you for being here for me"

"I love you too MaNdlovu"-him

" I should be grateful that god gave me a baby daddy that's responsible. You've done an amazing job with Lisa, and I have no doubt you'll be an amazing dad to the next baby as well"

He hugged me tighter

"I needed to hear that"-him

"I guess we are doing this"

"we're in this together"-him

"can we keep this to ourselves for now?"

"whatever you want"-him

"Thank you"

“I don’t ever want to see you cry, it breaks my heart”-him

“I’ll try”

“That’s all I ask”-him

“I’m never ever having sex with you”

He raised his eyebrow

“askies Sisi what did you say?”-him

I giggled

“You heard me”

“this is the best time to be having sex, you’re already pregnant vele so we should take advantage” he said that grabbing my boob

“you’re mad”

My phone rang and I got up from him

“Me”

“ya Twinnie are you okay?”-Thando

“I’m okay why?”

“I don’t know I just feel uneasy, this usually happens when you’re sad I feel your energy”-Thando

“I’m okay Me I just have a headache that’s all”

“Drink painkillers, I’ll check on you in the morning okay?”-Thando

“I love you”

“Yah I know”-Thando

I chuckled

“okay bye”

“I love you too”-Thando

“Tsek”

He laughed and dropped the call

“That was Thando, he was checking if I’m okay uthi he feels uneasy and he thought I wasn’t okay”

“then you’re afraid that your family will feel some type of way about you, Thando loves you and he’d die for you, same as Eric and Nkosi. Yazi if Nkosi was given a gun and they told him to shoot one person between the two of us do you know that he’d shoot me?”-him

“That’s not true”

“I’m telling you Lethi, I’d give him permission futhi that’s how much we love you”-him

“I love you too guys”

“hhay you should only love me”-him

“I love you more”

“that’s how it’s post to be”-him

I started singing

"If your dude come close to me

He gon' wanna ride off in a ghost with me

(I'll make him do it)

I might let your boy chauffer me

But he gotta eat the booty like groceries

But he gotta get rid of these hoes for me

I might have that nigga selling his soul for me

Ohh, that's how it post to be

If he want me to expose the freak

Ohh, that's how it post to be"

"and then?"-him

"You said that's how it post to be, and I remembered that song"

"I'd sell my soul for you"-him

"what?"

"That was on the lyrics you just sang"-him

"would you really?"

"Girl I just told you I'd die for you which part did you not understand?"-him

“not the “Girl” thing please”

“she still calls you that?” he laughed

“Yes”

He got up and removed his clothes and got in bed and started singing as well

“If your chick come close to me

She ain’t going home when she post to be (no)

I’m getting money like I’m post to be

All my niggas close to me

And all them other niggas where they post to be oh

The hoe goes for me

Have your chick send a pic like pose for me oh”

“I dint know you knew the lyrics”

“I know everything”-him

“Power couple thina”

“jealous bona”-him

We burst in laughter

“we both are idiots”

“This is what I get for dating a ntwana, you’re driving me crazy shawty”-him

“and you love it papi”

“damn right about that, I’d chose you any day”-him

I joined him in bed

“this child better have a good voice”

“or else she/he is not ours”-him

We laughed again

“come let’s sleep”-him

I got on top of him, and we slept. I said a short praying thanking god and asked him to keep Nkosenhle safe for me.

NKOSENHLE

I watched her as she slept, she has this habit of sleeping with one hand in her boob. The night dress she’s wearing is exposing the free boob, I went closer to her and sucked the exposed boob which caused her to wake up.

“Nkosenhle hhay”

she covered her head and turned the other way and slept. I went down and prepared breakfast, I’m a great cook and I really don’t mind making food for her. I’m not the type that believes that a

women's job is to cook, wash and clean the house. If I'm available I will cook, I won't sit at home all day and wait for her to come back from work so she can cook. After making the food I cleaned up and took the food to our room.

"wakey wakey sleepy head"

.....

"Nhlanhla"

"No go away"-her

"vuka I made you breakfast"

She looked at me with one eye open

"did you make bacon?"-her

"yes"

She got up, went to the bathroom, and came back

"I feel like we're doing this the wrong way"-her

"What?"

"I should be the one paying for your lobola"-her

I laughed, she says the stupidest things on earth

"I'll send my uncles don't worry"-her

"eat your food Lethi"

She laughed

“I’ll tell them to remove one cow because you make me food”-her

“I’ll appreciate that”

“as if you’d allow that” she laughed

“My uncles are traveling tonight, they’ll go to your father’s house tomorrow”

“Mmhh”-her

I looked at her

“how much do you think they’ll charge you?”-her

“I don’t know but you’ll be worth every penny”

“It won’t be that high considering I wasn’t a virgin, and I was once pregnant before I met you”-her

“Don’t worry yourself about all of that”

She ate her food

“are you going to work today?”

“with these swollen eyes? Nope. Can Nathi write me a sick note?”-her

“I’ll talk to him. Want us to go see a doctor?”

She sighed and shrugged her shoulders

“we don’t have to go if you’re not ready”

“we can go, later though”-her

“that’s fine with me”

“are you not going to work?”-her

“now that you’re not going nami I’m not going”

She rolled her eyes

“what do you want to do today?”

“must be nice being your own boss. I want to be in bed all day, I don’t even want to shower”-her

“ uzonukela bani usuku lonke?”

“wena”-her

“You look ugly with those puffy eyes”

She stuck her tongue out

“This is the second time you’re doing that to me. do you remember the first time?”

“Yeah I did that when you were making me uncomfortable at Spur back then, you were just staring at me, and it was weird”-her

“I was admiring my future wife”

“you were probably waiting for one of your bitches, now that I think about it you were waiting for Lwandle because I remember bumping into her at the door”-her

“I don’t know what you’re talking about”

“I’m sure you don’t”-her

“can I wear my deodorant now?”

“I don’t know, if I still can’t stand the smell then you’ll take a shower again”-her

“Alright I’ll be working from my office downstairs, if you need anything just shout”

“Thank you but I won’t be disturbing you, if I need anything I’ll get up and get it”-her

“alright I’ll shower first then head out”

“wake me up when you’re back so I can shower then we’ll go”-her

“alright”

I went to shower then headed to my office and got busy

LETHINHLANHLA

Because we didn’t make an appointment we had to sit and wait for the doctor to finish with other appointments.

“how far along do you think we are?”-Nkosenhle

“I don’t know considering that we never use condoms I wouldn’t be surprised if I’m 3 months or somewhere there, highly possible that I might have conceived while we were in Cape Town”

He nodded

“Miss Zulu you may go through the Doctor is waiting for you”-

Receptionist

“Thank you”

“I can’t wait for you to change that surname”-Nkosenhle

“That’ll be my 3rd surname”

“You change surnames like you change underwear”-Nkosenhle

“Shut up”

We went inside

“Good Afternoon”-Dr Wayne

“Good afternoon Doctor”-me

“let’s have a look”-Dr

He applied the jell on my stomach and moved his thingy on my stomach

“indeed you are pregnant. You are 5 weeks pregnant, over here is the embryo”-Dr

She pointed at the screen

“Can we hear the ultrasound?”-Nkosenhle

“It’s best advisable to perform an ultra sound when you are 6 to 8 weeks pregnant because that’s when you’ll be able to see the fetus”-

Dr

She wiped the jell off me

“I’ll set up your next appointment which will be in about 2 weeks’ time”-Dr

“Thank you”-Nkosenhle

We headed to Nathi’s office

“Bafo”-Nathi

They fist pumped

“MaNdlovu”-Nathi

I smiled

“Unjani Nathi”-me

“I’m good how are you?”-Nathi

“I’m alright”-me

“congratulations on your new car”-Nathi

“Thank you”-me

“You’ve put all of us under pressure” he said that looking at Nkosenhle

“Sorry not sorry”-Nkosenhle

“how can I help”-Nathi

“we need a sick note for Lethi”-Nkosenhle

Nathi eyed me

“Why aren’t you at work miss because you don’t look sick to me”-

Nathi

“I was tired, didn’t have energy”-me

“Mmhh”-Nathi

He took out the letter and filled it in

“how many days do you want off?”-Nathi

“Just today”-me

“You sure?”-Nkosenhle

“yes I am”-me

“alright”-Nathi

We wrote something then he signed it

“here”-Nathi

“I think I’m going to like this idea of having a Dr as a brother in-law”-

me

He laughed

“don’t get used to it please”-Nathi

“You should be thanking me”-Nkosenhle

I rolled my eyes

“How’s Khanyo?”-me

“she’s well”-Nathi

“That’s good”-me

I didn’t want to push further because we are not that close

“we should get going”-Nkosenhle

.....

The next day I went back to work, and it was just a normal day at work, nothing much happened, and Sindy didn’t give me any problems about not showing up yesterday. When knockoff time came I was the one who waited for Nosipho at her desk

“Well this is unusual”-Nosipho

“Get your bags let’s go”-me

“where are we going?” she got excited

“You’ll see”

She packed her things and pulled me towards the door

“ima phela uzongiwisa”

“hurry up”-Nosipho

We made it outside

“look over there” I pointed towards her car

“OMG GIRRL no you didn’t” -Nosipho

“well I promised you I would” -me

I drove Nkosenhles car today so she can take her pictures, Nkosenhle wasn’t happy about me driving his car but there’s nothing sex can’t fix.

“Girl you should’ve told me, I would’ve worn a proper outfit” -
Nosipho

Zanele joined us

“You look good, you always look good” -me

“I do look good don’t i?” she asked twirling

“ayke” -me

She laughed

“I’m joking let’s go” she pulled my hand again and made us run to the car

“The car is not going anywhere why are we running?” -me

She ignored me and held out her hand for me to give her the keys

“we’ll never hear the end of this” -Zanele

“wena when are you getting a rich boyfriend?” -Nosipho

“I’m waiting for him to come find me”-Zanele

“ask Lethi to hook you up with one of her friends”-Nosipho

“all of them are taken”-me

“sorry Girl”-Nosipho

Zanele rolled her eyes

“Lethi we’ll use your phone to take pictures”-Nosipho

“Why?” I asked confused

“because you use an iPhone duh”-Nosipho

“You have an iPhone as well”-me

“Yeah but yours is more expensive”-Nosipho

I rolled my eyes and Zanele laughed

“we’ll take pictures with me outside and inside the car”-Nosipho

I was already regretting this

“Okay Nosipho”

She did her poses behind the car, Infront of the car, on top of the car and inside the car. I don’t know how many pictures I took.

“I’m tired now” I complained

“Okay wait one more, take a video of me driving out. I won’t go far”-

Nosipho

“HHay Nosipho”-Zanele

“Go home Zanele”-Nosipho

We laughed

She started the car

“Okay make sure you get a close up of my face first then I’ll drive out”-Nosipho

“okay Nosipho”-me

“You can start”-Nosipho

I did as instructed, I recoded her as she drove out then I stopped the video. She then drove back in

This girl is crazy, but I love her, work would be boring without her

“I want all the pictures”-Nosipho

“Haibo Nosipho, there’s over a 100 pictures laphana”-Zanele

“So what? I’m sure Lethi has wifi she’s rich”-Nosipho

The rich thing again

“I’ll send everything when I get home”-mw

“I’ll remind you”-Nosipho

We all drove out and I went home. Upon arrival I found Nkosenhle standing by the garage looking at me with the biggest grin on his face

“What’s wrong with you? How long have you been standing there?”

Why are you standing there smiling like an idiot”

“I heard the car driving in, so I decided to come here”-him

“Okay”

“I have something to show you”-him

“don’t tell me you bought another car, we’ll run out of space if you keep buying more cars”

Iyamhlanyisa lemali lo (this money is driving him crazy)

“I didn’t buy a car”-him

I folded my arms and looked at him. He opened the garage door and I looked at him

“so what do you think? It’s beautiful right?”-him

“You bought a motorbike?” I asked confused

“not just any babe it’s the latest one”-him

“do you even know how to ride this thing?”

“yes babe, come let’s take a ride together”-him

“hhaibo I don’t want to die please, I’m carrying a life inside me”

“Don’t you trust me anymore?”-him

“I do but I’m terrified of bikes, if it does not have four wheels then I’m not riding it”

“wanna ride the other thing?” he asked with a mischievous smile

“No sir”

“come Nhlanhla we’ll just go around I promise I’ll be careful”-him

He begged me until I agreed

“Hold on tightly to me and don’t let go”-him

“I wasn’t planning on letting go”

“ready?”-him

“don’t speed”

“I won’t”-him

“let’s go”

We went around the neighborhood and this thing made a lot of noise. The entire time I wasn’t comfortable at all, I kept imagining us rolling down with this thing and getting hurt. We went back home when he was satisfied

“that was fun”-him

I rolled my eyes

“You didn’t enjoy it?”-him

I shook my head

“Then why did you agree to it if you don’t like it?”-him

“because you were excited and it seemed important to you, and plus you begged me”

He kissed me

“thank you sthandwa sami, come let’s go change so I can feed the both of you”-him

We went to his bedroom and my bikini was on top of his bed

“you want us to go for a swim?”

“yes, when last did you swim?”-him

“it’s been a while”

I haven’t been to the beach with Nkosi

“let’s go swim then, I know that the water keeps you calm. They should’ve named you Nolwandle or Nomanzi or any name that has water in it”-him

“haha I’ll stick to Nhlanhla, thank you very much”

We changed and went to the back where he prepared dinner by the pool, there were rose petals leading to our table

“when did you prepare all of this?”

“when I came back from work, you like it?”-him

“I love it, come here”

I kissed him and he led my hand and walked me to my seat

“did I tell you that you have a gorgeous body” he asked kissing my neck

“first time hearing it” I lied

“You have a Beautiful body MaZulu”-him

“You don’t look bad yourself”

He chuckled

“well what can I say, I try”-him

We both laughed

“now tell me, what did I do to deserve this?”

“Girl is it wrong for a guy to show the woman of his dreams some love?”-him

“nothing wrong at all. Thank you”

We ate over light conversation

“now tell me why were you late today?”-him

“I wasn’t”

“yes, 1 hour late”-him

“I got held up at work”

He looked at me

“Nosipho wanted to take pictures in the car”

I took out my phone and showed him

“This girl is crazy, how many pictures did she take?”-him

“a million, look at this video”

I showed the video of her driving off and he just laughed

“I’ll say this again your friend likes things, I feel sorry for the guy that will date her”-him

“she said she’ll date a rich guy”

“As she should, no average working guy would be able to afford her”-him

“You not mad she drove your car?”

“No”-him

“You’re the best”

“I know right?”-him

“mxm”

We finished our food, since I’m pregnant we both had juice

“can we go and swim now?”-him

“sure”

We went in the pool

“Teach me how to swim”-him

“You’re joking right?”

“No”-him

“why would you have a pool if you don’t know how to swim?”

“just nje, it looks good”-him

I left him and swam around, and he followed me

“I knew you were lying”

“mxm I can’t believe you just left me there”-him

“imagine a grown ass man like you not knowing how to swim”

We went and sat at the steps inside the pool

“so uhm you know that my uncles went to deliver the letter to your parents right?”-him

“Yes, how did it go?”

“Your father refused to take the letter”-him

“What? So what does that mean?”

“My uncles turned back with Letter, I guess it’s this tension between the two of you.”-him

“I can’t believe this guy, he clearly doesn’t care about my happiness. Can’t you give the letter to Dad or Eric? I don’t really care whether Siphos is there or not”

“Talk to your Father babe”-him

“No Nkosenhle, he is Siphos not my father and he is Selfish”

“we can’t get married if he doesn’t agree”-him

“we can go to court and sign”

“Nhlanhla”-him

I kept quiet

“I want us to do things the right way”-him

....

“Talk to me”-him

“Fine I’ll talk to him”

“You can’t do it over the phone”-him

“hhayke you’re asking for a lot now”

He looked at me

“fine!”

“Thank you, you’re leaving tomorrow “-him

“Haibo”

“The sooner the better”-him

“I’ll sleep on it”

“Babe come on”-him

“I said I’ll sleep on it Nkosenhle”

“fine I won’t push”-him

“can we go back inside now?”

“hawu we aren’t done here”-him

“I’m tired, this Siphos thing is draining and annoying”

“Fine let’s go”-him

I realized that whenever he is about to break some bad news to me he does something sweet first to soften me up. I really appreciate all that he does for me.

“are you mad at me?” he asked leaning on the door

“I’m not”

“then why aren’t you speaking to me?”-him

“I’ve got a lot on my mind, I’m sorry”

“we’ll get through this”-him

“come let’s sleep”

He got in bed with me, and we slept with him brushing my stomach

“I love the two of you”-him

“we love you too”

NKOSIPHENDULE

Nelly and I no longer live together, I told her she should go back to her place because she was getting too comfortable. She comes for sleepovers here and there and she leaves the next day. Her and I moved way too quickly and it's about time I fixed my wrongs, now we are taking baby steps. At first she wasn't happy about the decision she blamed Lethi and said she is the one who influenced me.

I parked outside Nkosenhles house, and I walked in

“what if Lethi and I were naked having sex?”-Nkosenhle

“You aren't angithi so what's the issue?”-me

“what brings you here?”-Nkosenhle

“I came to take your wife out on a date”-me

He looked at me and frowned

“My wife doesn't go on dates unless they are with me”-him

“Just say you wanna tag along”-me

“I do”-him

“well I don't, I need some alone time with Lethi”-me

“your Girlfriend better not start any trouble”-him

She came down the stairs wearing a Gown

“Morning Ntwana” she hugged me

“what brings you here so early in the morning?”-her

“can’t a friend visit his brother and his brother’s wife?”-me

“of course you can”-her

“I came to take you out on a date”-me

“is that so, where are you taking me?”-her

“to the beach”-me

“alright but I have to back before sunsets because I’m going to Cape Town today”-her

“visiting?”-me

“more like going to do some damage control”-her

“alright”-me

“is Nkosenhle coming with us?”-her

“Yes”-Nkosenhle

“No”-me

“uhm let me go shower while you two figure that out” she left

“You’re not coming with us”-me

“I know, just make sure she’s safe”-her

“why wouldn’t she be safe?”-me

“just make sure she’s safe please”-Nkosenhle

“alright”-me

She came back after a while wearing a dress and sandals, she looked really cute

“Ready?”-me

“Yes”-her

“where are your bags? Are you not swimming?”-Nkosenhle

“no I don’t feel like swimming today”-her

“is everything okay?”-me

“everything is fine Nkosi, I’m good I just don’t want to swim. I want to lay on the sand and just absorb the sun”-her

She went up and came back with a beach throw and shades

“I’m not carrying my bank card, it’s all on you”-her

“haibo I’m not Nkosenhle”-me

“I don’t care, let’s go”

She went up to Nkosenhle and kissed him

“will you drive me to the jet?” she asked him

“yes”-Nkosenhle

“alright we’ll see you later”-her

We got in my car, and I drove off

“That’s a really nice watch”-her

“and expensive too”

She rolled her eyes

“A new edition is coming out soon and I’ll be the first person in line to get it”

“waste of money if you ask me”-her

“You wouldn’t understand”

“Whatever... so come out with it”-her

“with what?”

“this date, what do you want?”-her

“nothing, I just missed you”

“mmhh”-her

“what? Just because you are getting married does not mean we can’t hang out. Like I said you are my friend before you are Nkosenhles wife, and he knows that”

“I’m not complaining. Where’s your girlfriend? Does she know about this?”-her

“I don’t report to her”

“why didn’t you invite her to my dinner the other day?”-her

“I didn’t want any trouble”

“how is she?”-her

“She’s your friend, you’ve got her number”

“we don’t talk”-her

“hhayke I don’t know.”

We arrived at the beach

“would you like anything to eat before we sit?”

“yes now you’re talking. Uhm I’ll have kfc chicken nuggets and dunked wings and MacDonald’s chilli cheese fries and coke”-her

“4 dunked wings?”

“10 dunked wings, 9 nuggets, large coke and medium fries”-her

I looked at her

“Oh and a McFlurry, it could be any I’m not picky”-her

“uhh okay”

“I’ll wait here in the car and then we’ll leave together to go look for a spot”-her

“yes mam”

She winked at me, and I shook my head and went to get her food then we found a spot and we had a set up under the umbrella

“and wena are you going to finish all this food?”

She nodded not even looking at me

“and why aren’t we swimming today?”

“I swam with your brother yesterday”-her

She finished her nuggets which she combined with her ice cream,
she then opened her chips and wings and dugged in

“are you not eating?”-her

“I’m not hungry”

She shrugged her shoulders and ate while moaning, clearly enjoying
what she’s having

“I’m glad you’re enjoying your food and I’m sure everyone around
can hear that it’s really nice”

“sarcasm doesn’t sound good on you”-her

“why are you eating as if you hadn’t had food in months?”

“I haven’t had this combo in months”-her

“mxm stop making noise please”

She rolled her eyes

“so I have news”-her

“I’m listening”

“nobody is supposed to know this”-her

“okay”

“I’m pregnant”-her

I looked at her as I digested what she just said

“huh?”

“I’m pregnant, 5 weeks pregnant”-her

“No wonder you’re eating like a pig”

“that’s not true hawu I don’t have any cravings as yet, I just ate because I was hungry”-her

“Congratulations ntwana I’m really happy for. Does Nkosenhle now?”

“yes he does”-her

“that’s why he kept on insisting that I keep you safe”

“I guess, it’s still early so we don’t want people to know as yet because you know anything can happen”-her

“nothing will happen to your baby you will deliver it this time around. I can’t believe I’ll be a dad”

“Congratulations” said another stranger walking by, I guess I was loud

Lethi and I looked at each other and laughed

“I’m guessing car number 3 is on its way” I joked

“Uphaphakabi phela wena”-her

“this time ask for a yacht or an island or your own jet.”

“I’m not doing that”-her

“You do know that you have him by the balls right? Everything you ask for you’ll get”

“I know that, but I really don’t want anything”-her

“You are perfect for him you’ll make a good Ndlovu wife, you are really in this for the long run and not just for the money. I wish all women were like you”

“there are many women like me, you just have to search and find them”-her

“Have you finally fixed things with your dad?”

“That’s why I’m traveling, he refused to accept the letter from your family”-her

“I hope everything works out”

“I hope so too”-her

“back to your pregnancy what are you hoping for? A girl or boy?”

“I really don’t mind which gender I get”-her

She blushed

“I want a boy and I’m sure Nkosenhle wants a boy as well”

“we’ll have to wait until I deliver”-her

“why?”

“I want it to be a surprise”-her

“ayy ngeke Nhlanhla, at least we should know ke and we won’t tell you”

“as if you’d ever keep your mouth shut”-her

“I will I promise”

“No, now please keep quiet I wanna enjoy the sea breeze”-her

She laid on her stomach

“better enjoy all of that now because once your stomach is big you won’t be able to do all of that”

“don’t remind me please”-her

We chilled, took pictures, and spoke until sunset then I drove her home

“we should do that again I had fun”-her

“of course you did”

She rolled her eyes

“I’m not coming in, tell Nkosenhle I’ll see him”

“Thank you for today”-her

“anytime”

“bye”-her

She left and I drove home

LETHINHLANHLA

“you both lost track of time”

That’s the first thing he said as I walked in

“I missed you too babe”

“clearly not because had you missed me you would’ve been here
long ago”-him

“I’m here now”

He looked at me

“I’m sorry for being late, the sun was too amazing for us to just up
and leave”

.....

“why are you grumpy now? I know you wouldn’t just be upset at the
fact that I came late, what is it?”

“I missed you” he mumbled

“I didn’t get that” I teased

“I said I missed you”-him

“hmm are we becoming clingy Mr Ndlovu? Can't survive a few hours without me?”

“I blame you, you made me get used to you”-him

“who else would you blame. Ready to go?”

“did you eat are you not hungry?”-him

“Yes I ate and no I'm not hungry”

“are you sure?”-him

“I'm sure”

“I'm hungry”-him

“I'll make you something to eat”

I walked towards the kitchen, and he followed after me and grabbed my butt

“I'm hungry for something else”-him

I frowned

“hhay Nkosenhle”

“Please babe I'll be in and out”-him

“no we have to go”

“10 seconds I promise”-him

He grabbed my waist and pushed me in the kitchen. His 10 seconds ended in 2 rounds right there in the kitchen with me bending over the counter.

“now I have to shower again” I complained

“come I’ll scrub you” he held out his hand

“so that it can lead to other rounds? No thank you”

“We won’t do anything I promise”-him

“just like you promised me 10 seconds”

“hawu babe angithi nawe you were enjoying it, you were telling me not to stop and I listened”-him

“mxm, if you want to help me shower than you’ll have to carry me upstairs”

Without wasting anytime he carried me as if I weighed nothing and he led us to the shower. We took a quick innocent shower and he drove me to the jet

“when are you coming back?”-him

“shit kambe I went back to work so I can’t do as I please. I’ll be back tomorrow night”

“can’t you call in sick?”-him

“I don’t know hey, I don’t want any trouble with Sindy. She’s been out of my hair lately and I’m enjoying it and I would like to keep it that way”

“you shouldn’t be worrying yourself about her”

“she’s my superior”

He raised his hands

“don’t you think you should tell your family that we are expecting?

Because very soon I’ll have to pay for damages”-him

I sighed

“it’s best they hear it from you rather than hearing it from my

uncles”-him

“I’ll try”

“That’s all I ask”-him

“I told Nkosi”

“I know”-him

“how?”

“I expected it. You tell the guy everything Lethi, you’ll tell Thando as

well”-him

Well he is right I will tell Thando

“are you mad that I told him?”

“not at all. He is your friend, and he was going to find out anyway”-
him

“ I guess you can tell two of your friends then”

“I don’t have to tell them. I’ll tell them once you’re ready or they can see for themselves when your stomach grows”-him

“can’t my family see for themselves as well?”

“unfortunately not. I want to do things the right way, I’ll pay for Ntando and the baby that’s on the way”-him

“They’ll be disappointed me”

“I’m sorry babe”-him

“What will happen if I fail to work things out with Sipho?”

“we’ll deal with that when it happens”-him

“Let me get going then I’ll update you”

“who will fetch you that side?”-him

“Thando”

“okay. Call me once you’re home”-him

We kissed and I got in the jet which took me home. Thando was already waiting for me when we landed

“Can’t you request like everyone else?”-Thando

“When you’re in another province can’t you book a hotel like everyone else?”

“you don’t want me in your house?”-Thando

“You don’t want me In your car?”

We looked at each other and laughed. He got out of his car, and we hugged

“I missed you”

“I know. wamubi (you look ugly) nje what have you been doing in Durban?”-Thando

“I look like you”

“not anymore”-him

I got in the car, and he drove us home

“How’s your dad?”

“He’s fine”-him

“did you tell them I’m coming?”

“did you want me to?”-him

“no”

“then don’t ask me stupid questions”-him

“mxm. Is Naledi in there?”

We were parked outside

“Go in and find out”-him

“wait hawu, I’m nervous”

“You’re overreacting”-him

I took a deep breath

“I have something to tell you”

“Yah?”-him

“Promise not to be mad”

“I can’t promise anything I’m not sure of”-him

“Just don’t walk out on me”

“why would I walk out on you?”-him

“because of what I’m about to tell you”

He repositioned himself and looked at me

“wait I need to send a text to Nkosenhle”

“You’ve got to be kidding me”-him

“I’ll be fast, 3 seconds”

I quickly typed a message to Nkosenhle telling him I arrived safely
and that I’m about to tell Thando and I’m scared

“Okay back to you”

....

“Uhm I...I’m pregnant”

....

“Siphuthando”

“Lethinhlanhla”-him

“please say something”

He kept quiet and just stared at me

“again?”-him

Here he goes judging me. I looked down

“Yhoo hhhay Lethi aren’t you and Nkosenhle familiar with
Condoms?”-him

I don’t know how Nkosenhle has managed to make me forget about
protection, even earlier today we didn’t use any. I was never like this
with Lwandile.

“I’m sorry”

That’s the only thing I managed to say

“Don’t get me wrong I’m not judging you, I just don’t want you to go
through the same pain you went through. It would’ve been better
had you taken enough time off to fully heal”-him

“I know, Nkosenhle and I didn’t plan this it just happened”

“hhhay bandla” he rubbed his face

“I’m going to be an uncle” a smile appeared on his face

I nodded

“I’m happy for you me there’s no use going back and forth about this because you’re already pregnant and nothing will change”-him

“Thank you”

“now let’s go in”-him

We walked hand in hand, and we found his parents watching tv, Naledi wasn’t in the living room. As soon as Hlengiwe saw me she ran from the couch and came to hug me.

“Thank you Lord” she hugged me

“I prayed every day to God to see you walk through that door”-

Hlengiwe

“It’s nice to see you too mom”

“come on in, have you eaten?”-Hlengiwe

As I was about to answer she stopped me

“Go sit I’ll make you food”-her

Thando and I walked to where his father was seated

“ninjani Baba? (how are you?)”

“sphilile Lethinlanhla singezwa ngawe (we are okay how are you?)”-Sipho

“Ngiphilile nami (I’m well)”-me

“How’s work?”-Sipho

What is this? Sipho making conversation?

“Work is okay, kumatasa nje lapha nalapha akukho oktheni (it’s busy here and there nothing much)”-me

“Kuhle makuhamba kahle (good if all is well)”-Sipho

He went back to his tv, and I looked at Thando, he shrugged his shoulder and silently chuckled. Mom came back with uJeqe nosu.

“Had I known you cooked this meal I would’ve came here early in the morning”-me

“Why didn’t you?”-Hlengiwe

“I was busy with something”-me

“I’m just glad you are here”-Hlengiwe

I ate while she watched and asked me general questions

“How’s Lisakhanya? Is she growing?”-Sipho

I looked at mom and she smiled

“she’s a big girl now, she’ll be starting school next year”-me

I haven’t discussed this with Nkosenhle

“Isn’t she too young for school?”-Sipho

“No she is not, she has to interact with kids her age”-Hlengiwe

“Oh well what do I know” he smiled

I don’t think I’ve ever seen Sipho smile, I’ve never heard him laugh

“How’s Nkosenhle?”-Hlengiwe

I glanced over at Sipho, and he was focusing on the tv

“He’s good”-me

“Your mom showed me a picture of your new car”-Sipho

Okay what am I supposed to say?

“It’s a lovely car”-Sipho

It’s as if he read my mind

“Thank you”-me

He nodded and focused on the tv. I swear whatever it is that he is watching must be entertaining for him to keep going back to it.

Thando hasn’t said a word since we walked in.

“Did you know she was coming?”-Hlengiwe

“Of course I did ,I can read her thoughts”-Thando

Mom looked at me

“he is lying about reading thoughts, but I did tell him I was coming”-
me

“You did good by coming’-Hlengiwe

“I came to talk to dad”-me

It took so much for me to say that last word, I wanted to throw up
right after saying it

“I know what you’re here to talk about, we’ll talk tomorrow” he got
up from his chair

“Goodnight everyone” he left and went to his room

“at least he is willing to talk”-Hlengiwe

And that’s supposed to make me happy? He should talk vele. And
why can’t Hlengiwe get through her husband? doesn’t she know how
to soften up her husband during pillow talk?. The man didn’t even
pick up the phone to congratulate me on my engagement.

“where is Naledi?”-me

“she is out with her friends”-Hlengiwe

“we should all get some rest, we’ll talk in the morning”-me

We went to our rooms and I video called Nkosenhle, and I told him
what took place

“He is trying”-him

I looked at him with a bored expression and he laughed

“I think everything will go well tomorrow”-him

“It better or else Baba will handle the negotiations for me”

“it will go well trust me”-him

“do you know how to make ujeqe nenyama yangaphakathi (steamed bread and insides)”

“why? Want me to make it for you?”-him

“maybe”

“what will I get in return?”-him

“a thank you and a kiss”

“that won’t work”-him

We spoke until I fell asleep. In the morning I was woken up by Hlengiwe humming and opening the curtains in my room, I looked at the time and it was 7 am.

“Morning to you, then you wonder why I don’t like to visit”

“I gave you more than enough time to rest. Wash up and come downstairs to eat”-Hlengiwe

“I’ll wake up in like 5 minutes”

“No get up and make your bed. If I come back here and you’re still sleeping you’ll see” she left after saying that.

I got up made the bed, showered, and headed downstairs. I found everyone seated on the table, Naledi was there, and she ran to hug me as soon as she saw me

“Why didn’t you tell me you were coming? Why didn’t anyone tell me you are here?”-Naledi

“Sit down”-Hlengiwe

I Guess we are having breakfast as one big “happy” family

“I wanted it to be a surprise” I answered Naledi

“For how long are you here?”-Naledi

“I’m leaving tonight”-me

“Hawu”-Hlengiwe and Naledi

“I have work tomorrow, I only rest during the weekends”

“Oh that’s fine then we understand”-Naledi

We ate over light conversation, there were a few laughs here and there.

“Naledi and Thando clear the table while we talk to your sister”-Sipho

I guess we’re not wasting anytime. I followed them to the leaving room.

“You said you wanted to talk”-Sipho

Is that how he wants to start this conversation? Isn't he the one who is supposed to apologize for the way he treated me?

I cleared my throat "Uhm yes"

"I'm listening"-Sipho

"Nkosenhle told me that you refused to accept the letter from his family"-me

"That's right"-Sipho

"I'd like to know why"-me

"What was written in that letter?"-Sipho

"I mean you'd know had you accepted the letter and read it"-me

"Lethinhlanhla!"-Hlengiwe

Sipho chuckled

"No let her be. They want to pay lobola for you, how can I agree to the lobola negotiations when you and I don't see eye to eye?"-Sipho

"well whose fault is that" I mumbled

"What was that?"-Sipho

"Nothing"-me

Silence

"So what does this mean? Does it mean I'll never get married just because we don't see eye to eye?"-me

“No you will get married once we’ve sorted things out”-Sipho

Silence

“Since I know how stubborn both of you are I’ll start. Both of you were in the wrong and..”

I stopped her right there

“I was in the wrong? How so? Was I wrong for defending myself when I was wrongly accused? Was I just supposed to sit there and accept being blamed for everything?”-me

“Lethinhlanhla”-Hlengiwe

“No mah don’t Lethinhlanhla me, I did not do anything wrong. I am the victim here, I did not ask for us to be kidnapped, I did everything in my power to keep Phiwo safe, I asked them to beat me up and leave Phiwo alone. I was tied up there’s nothing more I could’ve done, I would’ve taken the bullet for her had I been able to. I lost a child that day and I blame myself for not knowing I was pregnant and to top that up Your husband blames me for Phiwo’s death. I’ve got no comment about Nkosenhle being Leratos fiancée, when I dated him I had no idea and it’s not like I took him from my sister, so I don’t know why I’m being punished for falling in love. If you really don’t want to accept the lobola negotiations then that’s fine we’ll go to court and sign”

I’ve said my part

“and you’re absolutely right. I shouldn’t have blamed you for any of that. I was hurt and I took out my frustrations on you. I failed to be a father to you, I should’ve taken you in my arms and comforted you but instead I kicked you out of your own home. I apologize Lethi I’m really sorry my child please forgive me. I was never there for you when you grew up, you are a strong girl that doesn’t take bullshit from anyone you challenge me when I talk to you, and I’ve never had a child do that to me. you are very much like me and that was difficult for me to try bond with you which is very wrong, and I apologize I should’ve tried to communicate with you better. I do not blame you for Phiwos death, I’m really sorry you went through all of that.”-Sipho

“I was hurt when your mother told me you had visited but decided to stay in a hotel. It was at that moment where I knew I had taken it too far. This is your home, I worked hard so all my kids can have a home where they can go to at any time.”-Sipho

“had I not come here when were you going to say all of that? Why didn’t you accept the letter?”-me

“I didn’t know how I was going to approach you, I guess you can say I was scared. By not accepting the letter I knew that you’d come here and confront me about it”-Sipho

“Will you accept the letter now?”

“Have you forgiven me?”-Sipho

“I don’t know”

“do you still hate me?”-Sipho

“I don’t hate you, I could never hate you. I just chose to remove you from my life”

“Can you give me another chance to make things right? I promise I won’t disappoint you”-Sipho

“will you accept the letter if I do that?”

“I’m not doing this for the letter Lethinhlanhla, I just want to build a relationship with my daughter”-Sipho

“Yeah I get that but the letter”

I was doing this to annoy him, and he could see it. He shook his head and laughed

“we’ll talk about the letter after we’ve finished this part of the conversation”-Sipho

“I’m willing to build a relationship with you”

He smiled

“Thank you, I promise you won’t regret it”-Sipho

“I don’t know when you’ll build the relationship because I’m getting married”

He frowned

“I can reject this letter and continue to reject it for years”-Sipho

I looked at him and frowned

“Do you really love him?”-Sipho

“I do”

“and you see yourself spending the rest of your life with him?

Nhlanhla you are young, you are still going to travel and find yourself

are you sure you want to settle down at this age? Don't be

intimidated by Nkosenhle and don't let him pressure you into

anything. I don't want you to be divorced at the age of 25”-Sipho

“I love him, and I don't see myself with anyone but him”

“I will accept the letter only if you are 100% sure about this”-Sipho

“I am sure”

“Have you met his parents?”-Sipho

“yes I have”

“How are they towards you?”-Sipho

“His father is sweet”

“and his mother?”-Sipho

“she says I'm young and that I'm after his money”

“hhey hhey Thembisile better not try me, what is she trying to say about my child? You work and you have your own money she mustn’t think Nkosenhle is doing you a favour by being with you”- Hlengiwe

“will you be able to handle a mother in-law that calls you a gold digger?”-Sipho

I shrugged my shoulders and he sighed

“I’ll accept the letter Lethinhlanhla, and I’ll accept the Money and I’ll put it away. If there’s a point in your life before you get married where you feel like you don’t want to do it anymore then please feel free to let us know and we’ll gladly send their money back”-Sipho

“Thank you” I smiled

“You are welcome my child”-Sipho

I don’t know whether I should ruin this moment and tell them that I’m pregnant

“uhm I have something to tell you”

“You are moving to Cape Town”-Hlengiwe

“Uhm no”

“what is it?”-Sipho

Silence

“Nhlanhla kwenzenjani?”-Hlengiwe

I looked down and fiddled with my fingers

Here goes nothing

“I’m pregnant”

There was silence for about 2 minutes

“You are pregnant?”-Hlengiwe

“Yes”

Sipho chuckled

“This boy is smart, he got you pregnant then decided he wants to marry you. I’m going charge him so much I hope he is prepared”-

Sipho

“You’re pregnant again Lethinhlanhla?”-Hlengiwe

Aike I don’t know how else to say it so she can understand

“It’s this thing of yours sleeping over at his house whenever he wants. You do as you please Lethinhlanhla forgetting you are a child, don’t you know anything about condoms and any other prevention methods? I’m starting to think Nkosenhle is doing this on purpose, he wants to trap you with a baby”-Hlengiwe

“There’s no need to be harsh on her now, she’s already pregnant and whatever we say won’t make that baby disappear. At least he is doing right by her by wanting to marry her”-Sipho

“hhay Baba there’s no rush, they could’ve waited until Nhlanhla is 25 at least”-Hlengiwe

“All of that doesn’t matter now. I want to have a word with that boy”-Sipho

“I’ll tell him”

“I’m going to be a grandfather again?” he asked smiling

And I shyly nodded

He got up and came to give me a hug. That I did not expect

“at least he gives beautiful children, look at Lisakhanya”-Sipho

We both laughed

“How far are you?”-Sipho

“like 5-6 weeks”

“He better treat you right”-Sipho

The rest of the day went on as normal until it was time for me to go back

“don’t be a stranger, if it was up to me I’d say come visit every weekend”-Sipho

“I’ll visit I promise”

“Here”-Hlengiwe

She handed me lunch boxes, there’s like 3 of them

“I don’t want you starving my grandchild, always eat even when you don’t feel like eating eat. I know how lazy you can get you probably don’t even cook”-Hlengiwe

“Nkosenhle cooks for me”

Sipho chuckled

“You are turning that boy into a softie”-Sipho

“he enjoys cooking so let the man cook for me”

We all laughed

“Car is ready”-Thando

“I’ll see you fam”

We said our goodbyes and Thando drove me to the jet

“Can’t you take a normal plane like everyone?”-Thando

“I can but why take a normal plane when your boyfriend and family have a jet?”

“You are spoilt”-Thando

“and you’re not?”

“Yes”-Thando

“Have you ever taken a taxi in your life?”

“no but”-Thando

“but nothing. You are the spoilt one”

“mxm please get out of my car and go to your house”-Thando

“when are you visiting?”

“I’ll be coming down soon”-Thando

“Alright I’ll see you”

I got in the jet and Nkosenhle was waiting for me when I landed

“it’s been confirmed ukuthi I can never survive without you. You only left for a day, and I was already losing my mind”-Nkosenhle

“dramatic much?”

“Not at all, you just bring positive energy”-Nkosenhle

“I missed you too”

We kissed and he drove us to his house. I don’t even remember the last time I was at my house because he fetches me whenever I leave.

“I missed you”-him

“I know”

“what’s in the lunch box?”-him

“I don’t know Hlengiwe gave me those, she said I should always eat”

“she’s right I don’t want you starving my daughter”-him

“who said I’m having a girl?”

“I can feel we are having a girl”-him

“you already have a girl don’t you want a boy?”

“I’d love to have a boy, but I don’t mind having another princess in that way she’ll always come to me for protection. Boys don’t depend on their father once they’ve grown”-him

“I see well I think we are having a boy”

“wanna have a bet?”-him

“what are we betting?”

“A million”-him

“mxm get out of here, where will I get a million from”

He laughed at me

“Your mom can bake” he said that eating one of the scones mom made

“Just like me”

“Girl please what do you know about baking”-him

“I’ll bake for you one day”

“I’ll be looking forward to it. How did it go?”-him

I narrated the entire story to him

“He is trying babe”-him

“Yes he is but we’ll see if he is consistent”

“so he said he wants to talk to me”-him

“yeah and that he will charge you a lot of money”

“That’s the least of my worries”-him

I rolled my eyes

“what does he want us to talk about?”-him

“marriage, you making me pregnant yabo nje all of that. I don’t understand why you’re nervous about this because I’m sure you’ve done this for Lerato”

“Lerato was older than you I didn’t have any talk with your dad”-him

“That’s what you get for dating a baby”

“you’re not helping yazi”-him

“sorry ke, you’re overreacting everything will work out”

“I hope so”-him

....

It is now November and I'm 10 weeks pregnant. My baby bump is very much visible, and I think it's way too big for 3 months, the others say it's all in my head. Nkosenhle paid my lobola and everything went smoothly. He paid damages first and he even paid for Siphosami which is something Lwandile failed to do.

November is a very busy month for the Ndlovu boys, Nkosi's birthday is in three days, Nkosenhles is 10 days after Nkosis and Nathi is 10 days after Nkosenhle. They are all 10 days apart, I don't know whether this was a coincidence or if their parents planned that they wanna give birth in the same month.

I am at work and in the past months NM Services finally expanded , we each have our own offices and new staff members were appointed. One of the staff being none other than my "bestie" Lwandle Mabizela. I literally felt my stomach turn when they were introduced to us but ke there's absolutely nothing I could do about this situation. We both stay out of each other's way, when she sees me she looks the other way and I do the same.

"Girl I can't believe you're pregnant. Like how did I not see this?"-
Nosipho

"How would you have known?"-Coco

He came to see us

“I mean I could’ve picked up something. Remember that day when Nkosenhle delivered your lunch then you asked for another? I should’ve suspected that time”-Nosipho

“You’re not gonna know everything Nosipho”

“I know but still”-Nosipho

She was eating a muffin and it smelt really good

“where did you buy that?”

“Lwandle baked these for the entire office, should I get you one?”-
Nosipho

Nosipho doesn’t know my history with Lwandle, and I would like to keep it that way. I don’t want the entire office to be in my business.

“Uhm no thank you I’m okay”

“are you sure? It’s really nice”-Nosipho

“I’m sure”

I’m definitely not going to eat something that comes from Lwandle, I don’t know where I stand with her especially now since I’m pregnant I don’t trust her and anyone. I bring my own lunch and I never accept anything from anyone.

“she’s a lovely girl”-Nosipho

“who?”-Coco

“Lwandle, I think we should all go out for dinner as colleagues”-

Nosipho

“Go out with Lwandle?”

“Yes”-Nosipho

“Why do you wanna add people? The three of us are fine like this”-

Coco

“I agree with Coco”

“It’s just that she doesn’t have any friends in the office, so I thought why not”-Nosipho

“You guys can go out I really don’t mind but I’ll pass”

“why not?”-Nosipho

“I’m just not feeling it”

“you don’t like her do you? I’ve never seen you two together. I thought you guys would click considering you two are the same age”-

Nosipho

“I don’t have anything against the girl I just prefer not to make any more friendships”

“Weird but okay”-Nosipho

We all went back to work and when it was knockoff time Lwandle came to my office

“may I come in?”-her

“I don’t have time for petty fights Lwandle”

“I’m not here to fight”-her

She walked in

“How may I help you?”

“I came to ask for a favour”-her

“I’m listening”

“I see that you get along with almost everyone in this building. Can you please not say anything to anyone about our past, I want to start afresh and maybe make new friends in here and I can’t do that if everyone hates me”-her

“Like I’ve said before I’ve got nothing against you, and I wouldn’t go around gossiping about you, so you’ve got nothing to worry about”

“Thank you”-her

...

“I see you’re pregnant, congratulations”-her

“Thank you”

“Is it Nkosenhles?”-her

I raised my eyebrow and looked at her

“Right I’ll get going” she left

Who else would it be if it wasn't Nkosenhles? I rolled my eyes. I'm surprised she didn't add her stupid comments about my womb. I packed my stuff and drove to Nkosi's place he said he wanted to discuss something with me. Upon arrival I knocked, and Nelly opened the door. She rolled her eyes as soon as she saw me. I'm clearly doing something wrong how can all my friends turn against me? First it was Lwandle and now it's this one. At least with Lwandle I know where our beef comes from but with this one I honestly don't know how things changed.

"Lethinhlanhla what do you want?"-Nelly

"Hello Nelly, I'm good how are you doing?"

"You are wasting my time"-Nelly

"Your boyfriend called me here"

"Ohh"-Nelly

"May I come in?"

She moved aside and I went in

"he didn't tell me you are coming"-Nelly

"That doesn't sound like my problem"

She clicked her tongue and Nkosi came to us and played with my stomach

"How's Nkosi jnr doing in there?"-Nkosi

“I’m not naming my child Nkosi”

“You’re such a buzz kill”-Nkosi

“what is Lethi doing here?”-Nelly

“I called her to assist you with dinner planning”-Nkosi

“What?”-Nelly

I’m just as surprised. Why would he call me knowing very well that this girl doesn’t like me.

“who said I needed help?”-Nelly

“Nhlanhla is my friend she knows what I like, and she’ll be able to assist you and maybe you can use this time to bond again”-Nkosi

“This was your idea wasn’t it?”-Nelly

“first time hearing this”

“You are lying”-Nelly

“ayke angazi (I don’t know)”

“I’ll make you guys food while you talk” he disappeared

“what did you have in mind?”

She folded her arms and looked at me

“Nelly sisi wabantu I’ve got a man waiting for me at home I don’t have all day so can we get this over and done with?”

She looked at me and did not move. I noticed a file that was on top of the table, I took it and flipped through it.

“Is this what you had in mind?”

Green and pink was her theme. Green and Pink?

“Nkosi doesn’t like green, how about we keep the set up because it’s beautiful but change the colours to black and Gold? Black is his favorite, and we can add gold just to have a brighter colour”

“I know Nkosi better than you and he likes green”-Nelly

“No he doesn’t”

“Yes he does”-Nelly

“Green and Pink for a man’s dinner?”

“It’s beautiful”-Nelly

Nkosi showed up with finger snacks

“Babe what’s your favorite colour?”-Nelly

“You are my girlfriend, and you don’t know my favorite colour?”-
Nkosi

“Of course I do I just want you to repeat it to Lethi”-Nelly

“Lethi knows that my favorite colour is black”-Nkosi

I looked at her and the anger was visible on her forehead

“and what’s your least favorite colour” I asked

“Green, Green is just weird colour. I like black, red and white with black being my number one”-Nkosi

“Excuse me” she left and disappeared somewhere

“what is this Nkosi?”

“What?”-Nkosi

“This thing you are trying to do”

“I just want my girls to get along”-Nkosi

“You know that’s not possible, let her do this dinner for you on her own. If I assist she’ll take it as if I want to take over”

She took the file on the table and paged through it

“Green and Pink?” he chuckled

“Green and Pink? She wants the theme to be green and pink?”-Nkosi

I didn’t say anything

“Now I definitely think you should take over. She doesn’t know my favorite colour, my own girlfriend doesn’t know my favorite colour.”-Nkosi

“She’ll fix that, I told her to change it to black”

“I don’t know about this Lethi”-Nkosi

“just trust her, the rest of her design is good she just needs to change the colours”

“Fine”-Nkosi

“Good, I should get going and I’m taking these with me”

“what about my plate?”-Nkosi

“I’ll bring your plate back some other day”

“or else I’ll charge you, that plate is very expensive”-Nkosi

“mxm”

He wrapped the food for me and walked me to my car, and I drove to Nkosenhles house. Upon arrival he wasn’t there. The time is 19:00 pm and he is not home, he has been working until late these past few weeks. I walked upstairs changed into my night wear. I tried calling Nkosenhle, but his phone sent me to voice mail, I ate Nkosis snack and watched cartoons and waited for him.

He walked in as I was about to sleep

“Hey”

“Hey babe I got caught up at work. I didn’t think you’d be up”-

Nkosenhle

“I was about to dose off”

“Let me go shower I’ll be back”-him

“alright”

He went to the bathroom, and I checked the time it was 21:00. No matter how hectic works get he doesn't come home this late but ke what do I know about handling multiple businesses. He came out after a while

"Should I make you something to eat?"

"No babe I'm good. What were you having?" he pointed at the plate I was using

"Finger snack that Nkosi made, he called me to his place and asked me to help Nelly with dinner preparations and that didn't go well"

"is that the only thing you ate? That's not food Lethi"-him

"I'm really not hungry"

"what was Nkosi thinking making you two work together"-him

"I really don't know because he knows his girlfriend doesn't like me"

He got in bed, and I snuggled closer to him, he kissed my forehead

"How was work?"-him

"work was work nothing much happened"

"Is Lwandle behaving?"-him

"yes she is"

"That's good"-him

I kissed him and he baby kissed me. I deepened the kiss and stopped me

“Babe I’m sorry can we not do this today. I really had a long day and I’m super tired”-him

I don’t remember when was the last time we were intimate

“Would you like me to give you a massage?”

“No babe thank you, let’s just sleep”-him

He pulled me closer to him

“Tomorrow we have an appointment with Dr Wayne”

“alright babe at what time?”-him

“15:00”

“Alright let’s meet at his office”-him

This is a first, he always prefers to pick me up when have an appointment

“Uhm okay don’t forget”

“I won’t. I love you okay?”-him

“I love you too”

....

When I woke up he wasn’t in bed, he left a note on the side of the table

[Sorry I had to leave early babe there's a lot of work that needs to be done at the office. I asked Mam'Donsa to make breakfast for you, I'll see you later and remember your man loves you]

I showered got dressed and headed downstairs and I found Mam'Donsa who was about to start making breakfast

"Morning Ma"

"Morning baby, I'm about to make food please have a seat it'll be ready in no time"-Mam'Donsa

"Don't worry about it Ma I'm already running late I'll grab something to eat at work"

"are you sure? Mkhwenyana asked me to make you food"-
Mam'Donsa

"Yes I'm sure"

"Okay please make sure you eat Nhlanhla remember you have a baby growing inside you, so you need all the energy" she sounds just like my mom

"I promise I'll eat"

She insisted I take fruits with me, and I obliged and drove to mug and bean for a muffin and juice then I went to work. I'll be doing half day today because I have an appointment with the doctor.

"Girl who am I supposed to chill with after lunch?"-Nosipho

“You’ll go to Zanele”

“I’ll go to Lwandle”-her

“see you are sorted”

Ever since we got our offices she spends more time in my office because Sindy doesn’t usually check on us. So we just work together in one office

“You should get going to avoid traffic”-Nosipho

I checked the time and it said 14:30. I called Nkosenhle to remind him, but his phone went to voicemail

“where’s baby daddy?”-Nosipho

“at work, we’ll meet at the Dr office”

“Alright I’ll see you Monday”-Nosipho

I drove to the Dr, and I got there at exactly 15:00, I tried Nkosenhles phone but still he wasn’t answering

“Nhlanhla please follow me”-Wayne

I told him to stop being formal with the miss and Mr thing

“how are we doing today?”-Wayne

“we are good”

“where’s Nkosenhle is he not coming today?”-Wayne

“he is can we please wait for a few minutes I’m sure he’s on his way”

“No problem, have you been eating good?”-Wayne

“I have, can you see how big I am for someone who is three months pregnant?”

he laughed at me

“You are not big at all but yes your stomach is slightly bigger than it should be”-Wayne

“should I be concerned?”

“Not at all we’ll check what’s going on”-Wayne

We had a small general Conversation as we waited for Nkosenhle

“I’m sorry Nhlanhla but we’re gonna have to start without him, I’ve got other patients after you”

“It’s okay I understand”

I sat on the bed, and he did his thing and looked at the screen

“WOW, I totally did not see this coming”-Wayne

“what? What is it? Is my baby fine?”

“Your baby is perfect”-Wayne

“then what?”

he ignored me and finished doing his thing and I followed him to his desk

“You were concerned about your stomach being big for someone who is 3 months pregnant” -Wayne

“Yes”

“That’s because you are carrying twins” -Wayne

“what?” that came up as a whisper

“Congratulations Nhlanhla you are having twins” -Wayne

I couldn’t help but cry, I’m having twins and Nkosenhle isn’t here to hear the news.

“don’t cry you should be rejoicing” -Wayne

“I’m happy trust me I just didn’t expect this. Is it safe for me to carry twins considering my condition?”

“You aren’t in any form of danger, I’ll keep on monitoring you and if something comes up we’ll be able to work around it and figure it out” -Wayne

“how come you didn’t pick that up during my first scan?”

“When you first came here you were 5 weeks pregnant, twins can easily be detected once you’re around 7 weeks pregnant. That’s why I didn’t see anything” -Wayne

“Thank you so much Wayne”

“No problem do you have twins in your family?” -Wayne

“Yeah my dad is a twin and I have a twin brother”

“Makes sense, congratulations once more I’ll set up another appointment for you”-Wayne

“I’ll see you next time”

I left and drove to the restaurant where I’ll be meeting Nomonde, and I found her waiting for me

“Friend” she got up and hugged me

“Look at you looking yummy”-Nomonde

“Please don’t start”

We both laughed

“I’m sorry I’m late I had an appointment with the doctor”

“everything okay? Is our baby growing?”-Nomonde

“Everything is okay, and our baby is definitely growing”

“I have a feeling you’ll have a fat baby”-Nomonde

“Fat babies are cute”

“Very cute”

We ordered food

“what’s this I hear about Lwandle working at the same company as you?”-Nomonde

“That’s right”

“Has she started any shit?”-Her

“no she’s behaving”

“Good or else she’ll have me to deal with”-her

“How are you and Thando?”

“eyy friend ubhuti wakho (your brother)”-her

“usenzenike manje? (what has he done now)”

“He wants us to have a baby”-her

I chocked on my drink

“what?”

“imagine”-her

“Yhoo and what do you say?”

“I don’t know friend, I don’t know if I’m ready for a child”-her

“I don’t think Thando is ready for a child”

“he’s not but he wants one because you’re having one”-her

“what?”

“he said he wants your kid and his kid to grow together like twins
and be friends”-her

I couldn't help but laugh, I laughed so hard that I ended up getting stares from people

"That's so stupid and it definitely sounds like Thando. Thando is crazy please don't let him bully you. His reasoning for wanting a child is not valid, you guys can have kids at any time and our kids will be friends he doesn't have to rush the process"

"I don't know he sounded serious when we spoke about this topic"-her

Nomonde is a year older than Thando and I don't understand why he lets him intimidate her

"Nomonde voice it out to him, tell him you are not ready for a child, and he will understand. Don't let him pressure you into anything you are not ready for. Communication is key"

"I hear you babe, I'll explain it to him"-her

"Please do and if that fails tell me and I'll deal with him"

She laughed

"How does it feel?"-her

"what?"

"Being pregnant?"-her

“I don’t know how to answer that, I’m always tired and I can’t sleep on my stomach, apart from that everything is normal. Maybe I’ll feel something once I’m fully big and unable to tie my own shoes”

She laughed

“and how’s the sex? Does the stomach not get in the way?”-her

I honestly don’t know how to answer this question, Nkosenhle and I haven’t been intimate, so I don’t know

“not at all, we find a way to work around it”

I lied

“at least friend, hhay I don’t know if I’ll ever be ready to be a mom”-

Nomonde

“I doubt anyone is ever ready but somehow you find a way once the baby is in front of you”

Our food came and we ate

“ready for the party tomorrow?”-her

“Nope”

I told her about the Nelly situation

“unamanga akawazi umbala othandwa indoda yakhe? (You are lying, she doesn’t know her man’s favourite colour?)”-her

“I’m telling you”

“Instead of focusing on you she should be finding out more about her man”-her

We continued to talk until I noticed Thandi and her friend pointing at me and giggling. Remember Thandi? The bitch with a fat ass that came up to us the day Nkosenhle, Lisa and I went out and I got drunk? Yes that lady

“Do I have something on my face?”

“no why?”-Nomonde

“It’s just that those two have been pointing at me and giggling”

She turned around and looked at them making it very obvious that we are talking about them

“Those two ugly bitches over there?” she pointed and shouted making sure they hear her

“Yeah”

She looked at me

“want me to go over there and find out what’s funny?”-her

“No, I don’t want them to jump you because I won’t be able to help you fight them. I’m doing everything in my power to keep this pregnancy and if I get involved in any fights I might have a miscarriage again”

“You know I can take both of them right?”-her

I laughed

“I know you can but please don’t. let’s just leave them”

“I’ll leave them because you asked nicely”-her

I couldn’t tell her that one of them used to be Nkosenhles hoe because she’ll definitely go up to them and I’m not really sure if she can fight I’ve never seen her fight.

She turned and looked at them then raised both her middle fingers at them and stuck her tongue out

“You’re so crazy”

She looked at me and laughed

“I know right? Funny thing is that I’m not like this with anyone but whenever I’m next to you I just get the courage to do shit”-her

“hhay now you are blaming me for your craziness”

We finished our food and we drove in different directions. I got home and Nkosenhle wasn’t there again, and I didn’t bother to call him. I showered and got in bed and decided to read a book.

He got back I don’t know when I didn’t even want to check the time, he greeted and went to shower then came back

“Hey”-him

“Hello”

I didn't move my eyes from the book

"How was your day?"-him

"My day was okay how was yours?"

"Very busy"-him

"I'm sure it was"

"Have you eaten?"-him

"Yeah I went out with Nomonde"

"Oh that's good, how is she?"-him

I moved my eyes away from the book and looked at him

"She's fine"

"alright I'll go make something to eat do you need anything?"-him

"no I'm good"

He left and immediately after leaving I ran to his phone and it was on flight mode, I went to his message and the first message was from an unsaved number and it read

[Thank you for yesterday and today Big D, I can't wait to see you tomorrow]

I quickly closed his phone and went back to my book. The only person who calls him Big D is that Thandi girl. So that's why she was laughing at me, she was laughing at Lethinhlanhla the idiot who

doesn't know what her man gets up to when he goes to work. So I was at the Doctors office while she was with that bitch.

He came back after a while with a glass of water in his hand, I guess he ate downstairs.

"what are you reading there?"-him

"A book"

"I see that what is about?"-him

"I'm still yet to find out I just started reading"

"oh okay"-him

He got in bed and opened a soccer match. He switched off his phone and focused on the game. He totally forgot about the doctor's appointment. I finished reading my book and I got under the covers and tried to sleep, I could feel my anger brewing up, so I decided to just sleep

"are you sleeping now?"-him

"Yes I'm tired"

"is the volume okay?"-him

"yes it's fine"

"alright I love you"-him

"I love you too"

He removed the cover and baby kissed me then went back to his match. I honestly don't know where we went wrong for him to go out and cheat, I thought we were fine.

...

The next morning I woke up and he was in bed blushing on his phone

"Good morning"

He put the phone away

"Good morning babe how did you sleep?"-him

"I slept okay how did you sleep?"

"I slept like a baby"-him

"That's good"

"should I make you breakfast?"-him

"No it's okay I'll make food today"

I went and showered then I headed downstairs to make food. I found Lisakhanya watching cartoons

"Morning baby"

I walked to the kitchen

"Morning Mamiza"

she didn't even look at me, my little baby is growing, and she doesn't care about me anymore

“what would you like to eat?”

“I already ate Mamiza”-Lisa

“so you don’t want anything?”

“Bacon”-Lisa

“Alright”

I made pancakes and bacon and placed it on the table. Go and call daddy and tell him food is ready

“Okay”

She ran up and came back after a while

She looked at me and frowned

“what?”

“Did you already eat?”-her

“No why?”

“Your stomach is big Mamiza”-Lisa

I laughed

“Mamizas stomach is big because there’s a baby inside”

She looked at me as if I’ve said something stupid

“a baby?”-Lisa

“Yes a little baby”

“How did it get in there?”-her

“daddy put it in there”

“what is it doing?”-Lisa

“it’s sleeping”

“can it talk?”-Lisa

“No”

“Can it walk?”-Lisa

“No”

“take it out Mamiza, Lisa is the only baby”-her

“You don’t want a baby sister?”

She shook her head

“Okay I’ll take it out come eat”

She sat next to me, and we ate without Nkosenhle, he was taking too long, and we couldn’t wait for him. I covered his food, and we went to watch cartoons on the couch

“Mamiza carry me”-Lisa

Oh now she wants me to carry her, she’s jealous of the baby thing. I lifted her up and she sat on top of me, and we watched tv.

Nkosenhle came after a while

“Did Lisa not call you?”

“she did I was on a call”-him

“okay”

“I’m sorry for missing breakfast”-him

“Your food is on the table”

“Thank you”-him

He ate in silence and when he was done he went to shower and came back

“Are we okay?”-him

“What do you mean?”

“Like is everything okay?”-him

“why wouldn’t things be okay?”

“I was just checking”-him

“are you going somewhere?”

“yeah I’m going to the office”-him

“It’s a Saturday”

“Yes, I have a lot of work babe”-him

“will you make it to Nkosis party?”

“Yes he’ll fetch me”-him

“Oh”

I thought we were going together

“I’ll see you later okay?”-him

“cool”

He left and I continued to sit with Lisa

“It’s just the four of us hey? Me and my 3 kids”

She looked at me and went back to her cartoons. At 15:00 I called Nkosi, the part starts at 16:00

“ntwana”-Nkosi

“what’s up?”

“Nothing much just getting ready”-him

“I’ll pick you up and we’ll go together”

“Uhm I’m supposed to pick Thando and Nkosenhle”-him

“it’s fine I’ll pick them up as well I just don’t want to go alone”

“alright then no problem”-him

“I’m on my way”

“alright”-him

I got dressed in a black and gold body hugging dress which revealed my baby bump in a good way, I wore gold open stilettoes, I had my long black weave on, and I completed the look with a gold clutch

bag. I took Nkosis gift and headed to the car, I'm driving my jeep today. I drove to his place first and I picked him up

"Damn Mama you look sexy"-him

"Thank you and happy birthday"

We hugged

"hhay hhay who got you so mad for you be hot like this?"-Nkosi

"Stop being dramatic"

"Nkosenhle better wife you up soon before someone takes you"-him

"Get in the car we'll be late"

"Damn!"-him

I ignored him and picked Thando up

"Whoa who are you and what have you done to my sister? You are glowing"-Thando

"I'm beautiful I know"

"who's party are we going to? Nkosis or yours?"-Thando

"shut up and get in the back"

"haibo Nkosi should go to the back"-Thando

"Udakiwe"-Nkosi

"Thando get in the back"

“only because it’s your birthday”-Thando

They were both looking dapper in suits. I drove to Nkosenhles office

“I’ll be back”

“Why don’t you call him and tell him to come out?”-Nkosi

“It will send me straight to voicemail”

I got out and they both whistled

“Idiots”

I went in and it was empty, even the receptionist wasn’t in. who am I kidding it’s a Saturday of course no one is here. I walked to the elevator which dropped me at his floor, I walked towards his door and her moans immediately travelled to my ears. I could literally turn back and save myself the heartache, but my legs led me towards the door, I want to witness it with my own eyes. Opened the door and lucky for me it wasn’t locked, I found them on the couch she was grinding him. Their bottoms were on the floor, and they were only left with their tops on. They immediately stopped when they saw me, and they looked at me. He quickly pushed her off him and I was relieved when I saw a condom.

“The car is waiting for you downstairs”

I turned back and walked out, my legs were wobbly, but I kept my balance I can’t be falling on stilettos. A lump formed on my throat,

but I quickly pushed it back , I took a deep breath in and walked to the car

“where is he?”-Thando

“he is packing up”

“why is he working on Saturday?”-Nkosi

“I don’t know”

He came back after a while, I guess he told his bitch to stay inside until we leave. He got in and greeted

NKOSENHLE

“Can we go now?”-Nkosi

“Nkosenhle needs to shower first”-Nhlanhla

“ayngeke why is he showering? We’ll be late”-Nkosi

“He’s sweaty and plus he needs fresh clothes, he’ll be quick”-Nhlanhla

“Fine”-Nkosi

We headed to my place

“Did you see how hot Nhlanhla is today? Are you the luckiest men on earth or what?”-Thando

“I’m truly blessed”

Nhlanhla chuckled and started singing out of nowhere

“Bengith’uythemba lami ngoba k’sasa lami bengilibona kuwe

Bengithi sohlukani swa ukufa nawe kanti lutho

Bengithi uzongvikel’etheni zami kanti ngobulawa nguwe

Sekusobala kuthi konke wakusho ngami okuhle you never meant it

Ngiyislima yazi ngoba every time you

Told me that you loved me I believed it

Kodwa inhliziyo yami iyafun’ukukxolela inqondo angeke ivume

Ngibuz’ukuthi

Kanti yini lengaka

Yini lengaka

Akunika yona, ungaytholi kimi

Ngabe yini lengaka, yini lengaka akunika yona engingenayo mina

Awu.. Dali

Dali sthandwa sami

Kanti yini ungenza nje kanjena”

She stopped

“and then wena why are you singing sad songs on such a joyous day?

please don’t bore us. Sing ama piano since you have a good voice”-

Nkosi

“Sjavas songs are amazing I don’t know what you are talking about”-

Nhlanhla

“sing something else please, we want to dance”-Thando

She directed the song to me, and I heard each and every word she sang. I don’t know how I’ll get out of this. I messed up big time.

We got to my house

“Please hurry we don’t have all day”-Nkosi

I ran to the house and took a quick shower, a part of me didn’t even want to attend the party considering how I just broke Nhlanhla’s heart. How can I sit there and pretend as if everything is fine while it’s not. I got dressed in a suit and I headed out and she drove off, Nkosi was singing music this time around. Nkosi and Thando were having a conversation and Lethi was just quite. Out of nowhere we heard screeching of car tyres and cars hooting. Lethi almost bumped into another causing multiple accidents.

“I’m sorry guys”-Nhlanhla

She pulled over on the side

“are you okay?”-Thando

“I’m okay, I’m sorry everyone I just zoned out. Nkosi can you please drive?”-Nhlanhla

“Uhm yeah sure, are you sure you are good?”-Nkosi

“I’m fine really”-Nhlanhla

They changed seats and Nkosi drove

“Girl do you really want to kill me on my birthday?”-Nkosi

“don’t you have 9 lives like the rest of us in the car?”-Nhlanhla

“I’ve used up 8 I’m down to my last one”-Nkosi

they all laughed, and I was just out of it

“She’s okay don’t worry”-Thando

I gave him a faint smile

“Nhlanhla tell Nkosenhle you are okay, he looks worried”-Thando

“I’m fine”

She answered without even looking at me

“she’s fine now loosen up”-Thando

We arrived at the venue, and it was beautifully decorated

“do you see? I told you she’d pull it off”-Nhlanhla

“all thanks to you, if it wasn’t for you we’d be walking in a green and pink restaurant”-Nkosi

They both laughed

I properly looked at Nhlanhla and she was breathtaking, the dress was perfect on her, the baby bump looked good on her, and she

gained weight in all the right places. I honestly don't know what I was thinking cheating on her

"She's already yours you don't have to stare like that"-Lwandile

"I wasn't starrng"

"Yes you were"-Lwandile

We walked in after the others, and I walked to Lethi

"Will you be comfortable in those shoes?"

She looked at me and frowned then walked away

"I expected that"

LETHINHLANHLA

I spotted Nomonde and I walked up to her, and she shouted immediately after she saw me

"DAMN I've never seen pregnancy look good on anyone the way it does on you"-Nomonde

All eyes were on us now because she was shouting

"Tell her baby she's gorgeous just like her twin brother"-Thando

Everyone laughed and went back to their conversations

"Thank you babe, you look stunning as well"

"You should be my stylist"-Nomonde

“can you afford me?”

We both laughed

“Hi guys”-Nomcebo

We hugged

She looks really good and happy, I guess Lwandile is taking good care of her

“May we please take our seats, you’ll find your names on the table”-

Nelly

Everyone searched for their name and sat down. All the couples were seated next to each other. Nkosenhle found his name at the very far end and my name was nowhere to be seen and a chair was missing. Now I know this is not a coincidence she did this on purpose.

Nkosenhle stood next to me

“Now that everyone is seated we may start”-Nelly

“Babes don’t you have chairs?”-Nomonde

She shouted from the front

“I’m not even on the table, is there another table maybe?”

“there’s only one table”-Nelly

“can we get an extra chair at least because Nkosenhles name is here I’m assuming they forgot to add another name and a chair”

“Yeah I’m sure it was a mistake” she said that smiling

Nkosi was getting angry

“Why are they at the back? Nkosenhle is my brother she should be here in front next to me and Nhlanhla is my sister she should be next to me as well”-Nkosi

This is the last thing I wanted to happen, unnecessary drama. Had they given us an extra chair we would’ve quietly sat at the back

“We don’t mind switching seats, family is comes first” said another couple that was seated next to Nkosi

“Thank you so much Kaitlyn, we’ll get you guys another chair”-Nkosi

“No problem at all”-Kaitlyn

We went to the front and Nelly frowned

“washweba satan”-Nomonde said that looking at Nelly and only the three of us(Nomonde, myself and Nelly) heard that

“Alright we can start. I’d like to thank each and every one for coming to celebrate this day with Nkosi. We’ll have a few speeches then we can eat and have fun. I kindly ask that all the speakers keep it brief and short and not waste any time. Our first speaker is Nkosis big brother Nkosenhle”-Nelly

Everybody clapped their hands

“Uhm I didn’t know I was going to say a speech, I didn’t prepare anything. Uhm Nkosi I wish you all the best in life, may you have a blessed day and may you continue to respect Nathi and I. I really don’t know what else to say except that I love you little bro. Thank you”-Nkosenhle

We clapped our hands and other speakers followed after him.

“Thank you to all our speakers, we’ll move to the...”-Nelly

“I want Lethi to say something”-Nkosi

“What? No please Nkosi”

“We don’t have time for any more speakers”-Nelly

“Nonsense there’s no rush, Lethi please”-Nkosi

I got up and they clapped while Thando whistled

“Greetings everyone, I also didn’t know I was going to say something. Uhm Nkosi is my best friend, we go way back with him. He is my savior basically, he was with me during my hardest moment in life. He took care of me and looked after me as his little sister. I thank god each and every day for blessing me with a friend like you. May god continue to richly bless you and may he fulfil all that your heart desires. I love you so so much my friend and may god bless you with many more years to come. Thank you”

They clapped hands and I sat down

“I love you too friend”-Nkosi

“Right now we move to the gifting part. I’ll go first”-Nelly

She handed him a small gift bag with a watch inside. I don’t know much about watches, but I know that Nkosi is a huge fan. He looked at the watch and he smiled, it wasn’t a genuine smile, but he smiled

“Thank you babe”-Nkosi

I’m guessing it’s not one of the watches he loves. The others handed him their gifts as well and he thanked everyone. Now it was my turn, I really didn’t want to give him my present because I know it’ll start trouble.

“I’ll give you mine later”

“The gifting ceremony is now”-Nkosi

“You didn’t get the gift didn’t you?”-Thando

“I did”

“Then give him the gift”-Thando

I gave him the gift bag and he opened the box and froze, and the entire room went silent.

Nelly looked at me and I looked away

“No ways..how?..how did you?.. how?”-Nkosi

He didn’t even know what to say

“I remember you saying you wanted the new edition”

“This watch is not out as yet how did you get it?”-Nkosi

“I made a few calls here and there”

He got up and hugged and kissed me all over

“Okay okay you can stop now”

We laughed

“Thank you so much Lethi, this is literally the best give ever. It must have cost a fortune”-Nkosi

“after all of you’ve done for me this is the least I can do”

“and having a millionaire fiancé came in handy”-Thando

I faked a smile. I didn’t use Nkosenhles money I used my own savings, but I wasn’t going to say that out loud

We moved on to my favorite part of the ceremony-FOOD, I was starving. It was a buffet setting, and everyone had lined at the back. Nelly could’ve hired people who were going to serve, this thing of queuing for food is not on.

“I’ll get you food”-Nkosenhle

I wasn’t going to argue with that, I was in no mood to go stand and wait in line. He came back after a few minutes and I’m definitely sure he didn’t wait in any line.

“Thank you”

I ate and he watched me. Another couple was sitting opposite us looking at us

“You guys look good together”-Lady

Nkosenhle held my hand and I looked at it. I wanted to snatch my hand out of his but that would be rude, and I don't want people to know that my relationship is falling apart.

“Thank you” I smiled

“Are you two married?”-Guy

“engaged”-Nkosenhle

“Good Bafo, I'd want to marry her as well if I was you”-Guy

“and congratulations on your pregnancy”-Lady

“Thank you”

We all finished eating and the alcohol was served. Everybody engaged in their own conversations, and I was seated with Nkosi, Thando, Nkosenhle, Nomonde and Nelly. Nathi and Eric were somewhere around. People were starting to get drunk, and it was no longer fun for me because I wasn't drinking.

Nelly came closer to me and Nkosi kept his eyes on us

“You really did well with this place, this deco is beautiful”

She snickered

“Do you think I don’t know what you’re doing?”-Nelly

“excuse me?”

“First you tried to take over this party, now you showed up with that expensive watch and tried to make me look incompetent. During your lousy speech you said you love him, how do you say that Infront of his girlfriend?”-Nelly

“First of all I did not try to take over anything, I told Nkosi I wasn’t interested in assisting you that’s why I let you be. Secondly how was I supposed to know you were going to gift him with a watch as well? Thirdly I said I love him as a friend, Nelly do you see the ring on my finger? I’m engaged to Nkosis brother, why would I agree to marrying his brother if I was in love with him? Use your brain please”

She held my arm and dug her nails on my wrist, it was really painful

“I’ll say this once so please listen carefully. Stay away from my man if you truly value this pregnancy.”-Nelly

One thing about me is that I don’t like threats

“First you are hurting me”

I removed her fingers from my wrist

“I dare you to try that shit ever again I will fuck you up”

“what will you do to me fatty? I wouldn’t be surprised if Nkosenhle cheats on you. Look at how stupid you look with that big belly, and if I was you I’d be careful and I’d behave around people you never when someone might pop that pregnancy of yours”-Nelly

She was shouting this time around and all eyes were on us. The cheating part got to me I won’t lie to me. but what pissed me off the most is that she continues to mention my pregnancy. Within a blink of an eye I grabbed the knife from the table, and I pinned it against her throat.

“Dare try to hurt my kids I swear I’ll kill you Nelly. I’ve been way too patient with you, I’ve tolerated your bullshit for way too long. Continue to make threats about my pregnancy and I swear I’ll lodge this knife deeper into your throat”

I said that pressing the knife and it cut her a bit and a small amount of blood came out. Nkosenhle was the first person who rushed to me and pulled me away

“Nelly what is your problem? Why are you always starting trouble?”-
Nkosi

“She started it”-Nelly

“Please leave since you don’t know how to behave around people”-
Nkosi

“You are kicking me out because of this bitch?”-Nelly

“Bitch unyoko (bitch is your mom)”

“I’m done with you”-Nkosi

“what? You are breaking up with me?”-Nelly

I looked at Nkosi and shook my head. I signaled that we needed to talk, and we walked outside while everyone continued with drinking

“You don’t have to do that for me. You love Nelly, well I think you do because you’ve only been with her for months now. Don’t end your relationship because of me”

“Nelly is evil Lethi, she’s always provoking you for no reason. I can’t have a girlfriend who hates my best friend”-Nkosi

“we will figure a way to work around this. I won’t be around you when Nelly is around in that way we’ll have peace, I’ll just avoid her at all cost”

“that’s the problem now we should be uncomfortable because of Nelly? No fuck that she has to go. There are plenty of girls out there”-Nkosi

“Just think this through before you make a decision”

“How are you so kind? She was saying shit to you a few minutes ago but here you are defending her”-Nkosi

“we can’t all be evil”

“what’s going on Nhlanhla I can see that you are not okay”-Nkosi

“a lot is happening, and I don’t want to ruin your day”

“It has something to do with Nkosenhle right? Your mood changed after you fetched him from his office”-Nkosi

“It’s nothing I can’t handle”

“I’m here for you if you want to talk”-Nkosi

“I know. Tomorrow I’m going to Cape Town, I just want to take some time off. Don’t tell your brother until I’ve left”

“what did he do Lethi?”-Nkosi

“Nkosi please”

“Okay fine, can we go inside now?”-Nkosi

“No I’m not going in, I’m going home now”

“why?”-Nkosi

“I’m in no state to be around people”

“so what are we going to do about the car since we came in one car?”-Nkosi

I took out the car keys and gave them to him

“I’ll request an uber and you guys can use the car. You’ll leave it with Thando”

“why don’t I drive you home?”-Nkosi

“No this is your party, and you should be here with your friends”

“okay fine but tell me when you get home”-Nkosi

The car came and I left and headed to Nkosenhles house. I’d go to my house, but I know he’d come and trouble me in front of Thando

NKOSENHLE

Nkosi came back on his own after a while and I glanced at the door and waited for Nhlanhla to show up

“where is she?”

He gave me an evil eye. I’m guessing Lethi told him everything

“Nkosi ngikhuluma nawe (I’m talking to you)”

“I don’t know what you did Nkosenhle, she refuses to tell me anything, but I believe ukuthi you had something to do with it and I’ll find out”-Nkosi

Thando came to us

“Uphi uLethi?”-Thando

“she left”-Nkosi

“What do you mean she left? Why?”-Thando

“She wasn’t feeling well so she left”-Nkosi

“How are we supposed to go home now?”-Thando

“she left me her car keys”-Nkosi

“how did she go home if her car is here?”

“she called an uber”-Nkosi

“and you allowed her to do that?”

“I offered to take her home, but she refused”-Nkosi

“are you guys staying? Mina I want to leave”

“Nomonde is going so I’m going as well”-Thando

“wait I’m coming”-Nkosi

He disappeared and came back with his gifts

“let’s go”-Nkosi

Thando was driving and the entire ride was silent

“did she go to her house or Nkosenhles house?”-Thando

“Nkosenhles”-Nkosi

“what about the car?”-Thando

“she said I should leave it with you”-Nkosi

“alright”-Thando

They dropped me off first and drove out

I made my way and found Mam’Donsa tidying up in the kitchen

“Good evening Ma”

“Good evening Mkhwenyana”-Donsa

“engabe ukhona uLethi? (Is Lethi here?)”

“ungaphandle uyabhukuda (she’s outside swimming)”-Donsa

“alright thank you”

I went outside and she was already out of the water. She looked so sexy in that bikini

“MaZulu”

She froze for a moment, I guess she didn’t expect me to be back so soon. She continued drying herself and went inside totally ignoring me. I followed her to my room.

“would you like anything to eat?”

...

She showered came back and wore her night wear

“MaZulu please talk to me. I’m sorry for what I did please ask me whatever you want to ask, and I’ll answer”

She got in bed and faced the other way and I sighed in frustration. I can take anything but not the silent treatment. I left her and took a shower to clear my head then I joined her in bed. I got closer to her and tried to cuddle her, but she pushed me away.

“Lethi”

....

I heard her silently sob and my heart broke into a million pieces

“Sthandwa sami please say something, shout at me, swear at me, hit me do whatever you want just don’t ignore me”

....

“MaZulu please stop crying, it breaks my heart to see you like this. I fucked up big time and I’m sorry, I know it will take some time for you to forgive me, but I’ll be patient and even if it means I have to apologize for the rest of my life so be it”

LETHINHLANHLA

He apologized until I dozed off. Never in a million years have I ever thought Nkosenhle would hurt me like this. After all we’ve been through with the Lwandle situation he goes, and cheats then apologizes and expects me to forgive him?

He wasn’t in bed when I got up and I couldn’t be happier I was getting tired of his sorries. I’m going back to my house today, so I showered and made the bed then I went downstairs where I found him making breakfast. There was a box of chocolate and a card on the table. He stopped and looked at me as I entered

“Good morning”-Him

...

“Have a seat I’ll dish up”-him

I sat down and watched him do his thing

“Thank you”

As much as I mad at him I will not say no to food

We ate in silence, and he cleared the table while I sat and digested my food. He came back after cleaning everything.

“I got you these” he handed me the chocolates and the card, but I just looked at it and didn’t take it from him

“You wanted to talk?”

He nodded

“Why did you do it?”

He rubbed his head

“I don’t know, I was selfish”-him

“ngiyakulambisa yini mina Nkosenhle? (do I starve you?)”

“No babe”-him

“have I ever denied you sex?”

“No you’ve never”-him

“Pho why uhamba udla ngaphandle engathi awuktholi ukudla endlini? (then why do you go looking for food outside as if you don’t get any here)”

“I’m sorry babe I honestly don’t know what to say to you. I was wrong and there’s nothing I can say that will justify what I did”-him

“How many times did you do it with her?”

“babe please”-him

“How many times?”

“it was once”-him

I chuckled

“I’ll ask you one last time, how many times did you sleep with her?”

“for some time now” he looked down and I nodded

“If you don’t love me anymore then why don’t you just say it?”

“I love you babe, I love you with everything in me”-him

“with everything but your dick. Why do you keep coming home to me because it’s clear she’s better in bed compared to me”

“That’s not true”-him

“then what is?”

He kept quiet

“when last did you sleep with me?”

Silence

“didn’t you learn anything from the Lwandle situation?”

...

“I managed to get Lwandle off my back and now you’ve added another enemy to the list. Don’t you care about my safety? Okay fuck my safety because it’s clear you don’t care about me but what about your kids? Are not worried that I might lose this pregnancy? Is that what you want? For me to miscarry?”

“No babe”-him

“what were you hoping for? You know I’m not supposed to be stressing considering my condition, but you continue to stress me out. I left my house and came to stay here so I can keep your sheets warm at night but wena uBusy galivanting and fucking everybody outside. Am I an idiot to you?”

“I’m sorry Nhlanhla”-him

“Not only do you cheat outside but you bring your cheating ways inside our bed. Yesterday morning you were blushing on your phone like an idiot, did she send you her nudes?”

...

“I’m asking. Were you looking at her perfect body with a fat ass and small stomach? Do I disgust you with my big belly?”

“Not at all babe, I love you just the way you are”-him

“On Friday I had a doctor’s appointment”

His eyes popped out

“I called you countless times, but it sent me to voicemail. You said you’d be there, I asked Wayne to wait for you. We waited but you never showed up, I looked like an idiot in front of him. Why are you neglecting your baby?”

“It literally slipped my mind”-him

“of course it did, you were too focused on the pussy you were eating that you forgot about the mother of your kids”

“Nhlanhla please forgive me”-him

I left him there and I went to fetch my purse and car keys and I found him on the floor with his head buried on his knees

“I’m pregnant with twins that’s why my stomach is this big, and I’m sorry my babies disgust you.”

He looked at me with red eyes. He’s crying

“My babies and I will be out of your hair so you can do whatever you want. I’m going back to my house please don’t come looking for me I don’t want to see you. I’ll tell you when the next appointment is, and you can come if you want”

“Lethi please don’t leave me”-him

“when the kids are born you’ll have full access to them I won’t deny you from seeing your kids, I’ll also come and pick Lisa up when I want to spend time with her well only if you’re okay with it”

“Nhlanhla don’t do this please, I won’t allow you to leave”-him

“will you keep me here against my own will?”

....

“am I allowed to take the car you bought for me, or should I request?”

“The car is yours”-him

I left as he called after me. I stopped at the door and went back to him

“I think this belongs to you, it’s clear that it doesn’t belong to me so you can go and give it to your girlfriend”

I took out my engagement ring and I placed it on the kitchen counter, and I walked out and drove to my place.

“Look who finally remembered she has a house”-Thando

“hello Thando”

“are you okay? You look horrible”-Thando

“I’m fine just tired”

“it’s 9 in the morning what got you so tired”-Thando

“You don’t want to know. When are you going to your parents’ house?”

“I don’t know why?”-him

“I’m going today”

“oh why so sudden?”-him

“I just need to breathe”

“and work?”-Thando

“I’ll worry about that later”

“Is everything okay?”-Thando

“Yes can you please book me the earliest flight you can find while I pack”

“Lethinhlanhla talk to me”-him

“I don’t wish to talk Thando”

“why don’t use Nkosenhles jet?”-him

“It’s somewhere far”

“I don’t buy that. You’ll talk to me when you are ready right?”-

Thando

I smiled

“Yes”

“Okay go pack I’ll search for your flight”-Thando

I left him there and I packed my suitcase, I don’t know for how long I’ll be gone for

“The next available flight is in an hours’ time, will you make it?”-

Thando

“Yes take it”

He finished booking and we didn’t waste any time, he drove me to the airport

“when are you coming back?”-him

“I’m not sure”

“if Nkosenhle comes looking for you should I tell him where you are?”-him

I nodded

“Okay I’ll see you okay?”-him

“Bye”

“have a safe trip, call me when you’re home”-Thando

“Thank you”

I boarded the plane and in two hours and 15 minutes I was in Cape Town. I requested an uber and it took me home

“Who is it?”

Hlengiwe answered as I knocked

“Nhlanhla” she hugged me and made way for me and my suitcase

“Baba come see” she shouted at her husband who made his way to us within seconds

“This is a nice surprise”-Sipho

“she even has a suitcase”-Hlengiwe

“Welcome my child” he hugged me

“How are you love birds”

“hhay wena behave we are still your parents”-Hlengiwe

“I missed you to Mamzo. Did you cook?”

“I’m not your wife”-Hlengiwe

“Dad let’s go out and eat you are paying”

“There’s plenty of food in the house”-Sipho

“yhuu hhay you are Stingy Mr Zulu”

“I’ll smack you”-Sipho

I took my bag upstairs and I went to join them downstairs

“what brings you here?”-Sipho

Mom came back with food

“I came here for this” I pointed at the food, and they laughed

“Wait I have to tell Thando I’m home safe”

[Me]-Thando

[I'm home safe]

[how are the old people?]-Thando

[yey wena who is old]-Hlengiwe

[why did you put me on loud speaker?]-Thando

[so I can eat properly]

[when are you coming back?]-Hlengiwe

[why are you even there because your sister is here, and she is the one you're visiting]-Sipho

[uhm sorry I can't hear you guys the network is bad this side] he dropped the call

"He thinks we are idiots, we know he ended the call on purpose"-
Hlengiwe

"does he have a girlfriend that side?"-Sipho

"I don't know dad"

"mmhh"-Sipho

I finished eating my food

"I have good news"

"we are listening"-Sipho

"I'm pregnant"

“we’ve already established that”-Hlengiwe

“pregnant with twins”

Mom got up and ululated

“had I know about this sooner I would’ve charged that boy double the amount”-Sipho

“ayy baba uthanda imali too much”

“You are my daughter I have to charge them izizumbulu”-Sipho

“How is the excitement? How did Nkosenhle take the news? He must have been over the moon having two more kids”-Hlengiwe

My smile disappeared at the mention of his name

“He was very happy”

“I hope you get two girls”-Sipho

“why?”

“they make him soft, have you seen how he is around Lisa? He lets her do whatever she wants”-Hlengiwe

“I love my princess”-Sipho

“don’t you want a boy grandchild?”

“I do but I prefer girls they are less troublesome”-Sipho

“We’ll have to wait and see”

“I’m so excited Nhlanhla, another set of twins in the family. Will you manage though? You’ll have to come stay here so I can assist you”-

Hlengiwe

“I’d love that”

“will that Ndlovu boy allow that?”-Sipho

“he doesn’t have a choice”

He shook his head

Mom cleared my plates

Come let’s take a walk outside”-Sipho

We walked around the garden

“You are running away from that boy aren’t you?”-him

He caught me off-guard

“No”

“Don’t lie to me Nhlanhla. I noticed how you frowned when your mother mentioned his name. what did he do?”-him

“he didn’t so anything I just came to visit”

“You never visit with a suitcase”-him

“there’s a first time for everything”

“You removed your engagement ring”-him

My phone rang and I declined it

“you know we can go to Durban right now and fuck him up right?” -
him

I smiled

“I love you and you can always talk to me whenever you want to talk
I won't judge you” -him

“I know dad and I love you too”

“Good tomorrow we'll do the garden, I want us to have a father and
daughter moment” -him

“You and the garden? Isn't that moms thing?”

“Just like you said, there's a first time for everything” -him

“Using my own words against me I see”

We continued to walk around and talked about general things.

NKOSENHLE

She doesn't take my calls and she doesn't answer my texts. I've
never felt so defeated in my life, I really don't know what to do
anymore.

My phone rang and I thought it was Lethi turns out it's Thandi

“Big D”

“Thandi”

“hey, are you still coming?”-her

“delete my number and never call me again”

I dropped the call and she called back

“Thandi I said leave me alone dammit”

“what happened?”-her

“Delete my number and stop asking me shit”

I dropped her call and blocked her number. I need to focus on getting Lethi back. I drove to her house, I know she told me not come looking for her, but I just need to see her. I felt like my heart was giving up on me when she took out her ring and walked out that door, when she left she took my heart with her.

I parked outside her house, and I tried calling her again and she rejected it again. I made my way in and knocked. Thando answered after a couple of knocks

“Nkosenhle”-Thando

“hey may I please speak to Lethi”

“she’s not here”-Thando

“Thando please, her car is here”

“she left the car behind”-him

“can I wait for her?”

“I don’t know when she’ll be back”-Thando

“where did she go?”

“She went to Cape Town”-Thando

I felt my legs getting weak and balanced with the door

“Nkosenhle what is going on? Are you okay?”-Thando

“I’m okay. You said you don’t know when she’ll be back?”

“No, she just took her suitcase and asked me to drop her at the airport”-Thando

“Okay thank you”

“sure”-Thando

I drove to Nkosis house

“Nkosenhle”-Nkosi

“she left me”

He made way for me

“She’s gone Nkosi she left me”

....

“You knew she was going?”

He nodded

“and you didn’t bother to tell me?”

“she asked me not to tell you”-Nkosi

I sat on the couch, and he got me a glass of water

“what did you do Nkosenhle?”-Nkosi

“she didn’t tell you?”

“No”-Nkosi

“I fucked up”

“Did you hit her?”-Nkosi

“I don’t hit women Nkosi”

“What did you do?”-Nkosi

He’ll find out either way

“I cheated”

He looked at me

“You are joking right?”-Nkosi

I shook my head

“Lwandle?”-Nkosi

“No”

“Sindy?”-Nkosi

“No”

“TF! Who was it?”-Nkosi

“Thandi”

“Who the fuck is Thandi?”-Nkosi

I kept quiet

“when did this happen?”-Nkosi

“it’s been happening for a while, she found us on Saturday when she came to fetch me at work”

“She found you fucking her?”-Nkosi

“Yes”

“That’s why she said you should shower. Nkosenhle we almost crashed into another car because of you. Why are you mistreating Lethi like this?”-Nkosi

I rubbed my head and fought back my tears

“That entire day she wasn’t okay but she managed to act strong just so I can enjoy my day. she was hurting inside while we were busy rejoicing”-Nkosi

He sat on the floor defeated as well

“She’s carrying your child and wena you go and cheat. Do you know that can lower her self-esteem?”-Nkosi

“she’s carrying my kids”

“kids?”-Nkosi

“Twins, and I wasn’t even there when she found out. I broke her Nkosi, and I don’t know how I’ll fix this, she took off the engagement and left”

“I hope she leaves you for good, you don’t deserve her”-Nkosi

His words stung and I saw a tear escape his eye

I tried calling her again with no luck

“Can you please call her, I just want to see if she’ll pick up”

“NO”-Nkosi

“ngyakucela (please)”

He took out his phone and put it on loud speaker

[Ntwana]-Lethi

[Ntwana are you okay?]-Nkosi

[I’m good how are you?]-Lethi

[I’m alright have you left?]-Nkosi

[yes I got here a few hours ago]-Lethi

[did you have a safe trip?]-Nkosi

[yes I did, I’m sorry for not calling dad hijacked me and we took a walk outside]-Nhlanhla

She laughed after saying that. I’m glad she had fixed things with her dad

[That's good. Have you spoken to Nkosenhle?]-Nkosi

She kept quiet for a moment

[No I last spoke to him this morning]-Nhlanhla

[He told me what happened]-Nkosi

[ohh]-Nhlanhla

[I'm sorry Lethi you really don't deserve any of this]-Nkosi

[please don't apologize it's not your fault. I should've known something like this would happen, my happiness never lasts. I got too comfortable and that bit me in the ass] she laughed a bit

And I felt my heart drop to my stomach

[I don't know what to say to comfort you, I'm just so disappointed in him]-Nkosi

[it's okay boo, time will heal me]-Nhlanhla

[I heard you are carrying twins, congratulations]-Nkosi

[Thank you BaboMncane]-Nhlanhla

[You know it. When are you coming back?]-Nkosi

[I don't know, I just need some time off from everything and everyone]-Nhlanhla

[alright please don't forget to feed my babies]-Nkosi

[I won't I promise you]-Nhlanhla

I couldn't take it anymore I had to say something

"MaZulu"

Silence

"Baby please answer my calls"

She dropped the call

"I have to go see her"

"she said she doesn't want to see you Nkosenhle give her some time"-Nkosi

I tried calling her again and she rejected it. I threw my phone against the wall in frustration, and it smashed into pieces

"Calm down"-Nkosi

"I'm going there"

"You can't"-Nkosi

"What do you expect me to do Nkosi? Sit and watch her slip away from me?"

"Give her space"-Nkosi

"Space for her to forget me? I'm going there"

"Okay give it a week then we can go"-Nkosi

"That's too long"

NKOSIPHENDULE

I managed to convince him to wait for a week before going to Cape Town. We just came back yesterday, and he is a mess. We got to Lethi's house, and she refused to see him. I was allowed to go in, but I couldn't break his heart even further by going in and leaving him at the gate. We stood at the gate for hours hoping she would change her mind, but she didn't. Her Mother was the one who begged us to go home and that she would call us whenever Lethi was ready. I've never seen Nkosenhle this disturbed and it's really not a good sight to look at.

He doesn't eat nor shower, he drowns in alcohol and stares at his phone all day hoping to get a phone call or a message from Lethi telling him to come see her.

"Manje uthi she really left him?"-Thuls

He came to see me

"Yeah Thuls it's bad"

"Manje why doesn't Nkosenhle go fetch Boss Lady from her house?"

He's capable of doing that"-Thuls

"she doesn't want to see him"

"can't he buy her diamond earring or a new car and apologize? I mean ladies love gifts"-Thuls

“It won’t work , she wants nothing to do with him. You should see how he is Thuls, I honestly don’t know how to help him”

“kanti what was Lethi feeding him for him to go crazy like this? Boss man has everything he wants, he can get a new pussy within a blink of an eye”-Thuls

“He wants her pussy”

“It must be made of Gold”-Thuls

“I’m even considering calling my Parents to come assist with this situation”

“Ey I don’t know mahn. Women are dangerous, look at the power Lethi has over Nkosenhle”-Thuls

“It’s his fiancée Thuls”

“Please don’t get engaged to Nelly if you’ll behave like Nkosenhle once she leaves you”-Thuls

“I don’t think our love is that deep”

We both laughed

“You know this could be your opportunity to be with Lethi”-Thuls

“She’s pregnant with Nkosenhles kids”

“so?”-Thuls

“Thuls please don’t start”

“I’m just saying”-Thuls

We chilled for a while and he left then I drove to Nkosenhles House, Mom and dad agreed for us to meet there.

“I called Mom and Dad”

He burped

“Why?”-Nkosenhle

“Look at you”

“Nkosi leave me alone”-Nkosenhle

The door opened and they walked in

“This better be good Nkosi”-Dad

“what’s so important that we needed to drop everything and attend to you?”-Mom

“It’s Nkosenhle”

They looked at him and the glass in his hand

“Boy how long have you been drinking? You stink”-Mom

“I don’t think he even showers”

“Nkosenhle what is wrong with you? What example are you setting to Nkosi?”-Dad

“Dap please I’m going through stuff”-Nkosenhle

“we all go through stuff, but you don’t see us drowning ourselves in alcohol and not taking a shower. Have you forgotten you have a daughter?”-Mom

“What happened?”-Dad

“Lethi left me”-Nkosenhle

“all this for a girl?”-Dad

“My fiancée dad”-Nkosenhle

“is he serious? He’s behaving like this because of a girl?” dad asked me

“he went to her house and made us camp at the gate for hours hoping she would agree to seeing him”

“I told you that girl was not good for you. She took all your money and left, what were you expecting dating a kid?”-Mom

“Don’t speak about her like that, she didn’t take my money”-
Nkosenhle

“You’re still defending her? Whatever she fed you will come out today. Does she enjoy seeing you like this?”-mom

“She fed me nothing but love”-Nkosenhle

“then why did she leave if she loves you?”-Mom

Silence

“What did you do to that Girl?”-Dad

“I cheated on her and she caught me”-Nkosenhle

“awu kanti ukshiye kfanele, I would’ve done the same if I was her”-
Dad

“Baba (Dad)’-Nkosenhle

“Don’t Baba me, why did you rush into lobola knowing you are not ready for commitment?”-Dad

“I made a mistake”-Nkosenhle

“You did no mistake, you wanted to cheat so you did”-Dad

“Move on from that girl, I’ll help you find a proper wife who’s the same age as you”-Mom

“I want her”-Nkosenhle

“she doesn’t want you, had she wanted you she’d be here”-Mom

“That’s not true, Nkosenhle fucked up that’s why she left. Nhlanhla loved Nkosenhle more than anything. She wasn’t going to stay in a place where she wasn’t valued”

“I valued her Nkosi”-Nkosenhle

“You wouldn’t have cheated if you did”

“Are you telling me you’ve never cheated in your life?”-Nkosenhle

“I was never engaged”

“so manje why did you call us here?”-Dad

“Help him, I don’t know what to do anymore”

“Can you go talk to her family? Please dad”-Nkosenhle

“You’ve lost your mind. You want us to go and beg that girl?”-Mom

“Please”-Nkosenhle

“what hold does she have over you?”-Mom

“She’s carrying my kids”-Nkosenhle

“Kids?”-Dad

“she’s pregnant with twins”-Nkosenhle

Dad smiled and walked up to Nkosenhle and shook his hand

“usebenzile Gatsheni I’m proud of you. I can’t believe I’m having two more grandkids”-Dad

“I might not even have that relationship with my kids”-Nkosenhle

“don’t lie, she said you’ll have full access to see your kids”

“I want all my kids to grow in a home with both parents”-Nkosenhle

“you shouldn’t have fucked up then” I mumbled

“What did you say?”-Nkosenhle

“Nothing”

“Dad will you help?”-Nkosenhle

“Of course I’ll help, I’ll do anything for my grandkids”-Dad

“Can we go now?”-Nkosenhle

“Nkosenhle”-Dad

“Dad please”-Nkosenhle

“Go shower, we can’t go with you looking and smelling like that.”-

Dad

“shave while you’re in there”

He literally ran to his room. I saw a glimpse of hope in his eye, and I felt sorry for him. He really loves Lethi.

LETHINHLANHLA

A week has passed, and Cape Town has been amazing. I tried not to think about Nkosenhle, but he made it impossible because he keeps sending me food with a note saying, “Please feed my kids”, as if I don’t have food in the house. He came here with Nkosi the other day and they all begged me to talk to him, but I refused. I had no choice but to tell my parents what was going on.

“We have guests” Hlengiwe popped her head in my room

“Who are they here for?”

I don’t know anybody here, so I don’t get why she’s telling me

“They are here for you”-Hlengiwe

I frowned

“Is it Nkosenhle again? Is he in the house?”

“No, now come everyone is waiting for you. Wear a doek”

She left after saying that. I’m definitely not wearing a doek, if they have a problem with me then they can go home. I dragged myself Downstairs and I found Nkosi, and his parents seated in the living room. I sighed and walked in

“Good morning everyone”

They greeted back

“The Ndlovu’s are here for you” -Sipho

I folded my arms and sat back

“How are you?” -Nkosenhles Dad

“I’m good how are you?”

“I’m alright. Nkosenhle told me the news, Congratulations” -

Nkosenhles Dad

“Thank you”

“How are my grandkids treating you?” -Nkosenhles Dad

“They are behaving”

“That’s good” -Nkosenhles Dad

....

“He told me what he did, and I am here to apologize on his behalf. I don’t condone what he did, but he is sorry Nhlanhla please try to forgive him”-Nkosenhles Dad

“I’m sorry but I can’t, before we started dating I told Nkosenhle I don’t forgive cheating, but he went ahead and cheated anyway”

“You are not fit to be my wife’s son, a slight slip up here and there and you’re already running for the hills”-Nkosenhles Mom

“As she should, wena would you sit and smile if you your husband was to cheat on you? Would you clap hands and be like “yes you did well my husband”. if you’ve got nothing to say then keep quiet”- Hlengiwe

“we are not here to fight, can you please just allow him to speak to you”-Nkosenhles Dad

“No I’m sorry”

“Nhlanhla please”-Nkosi

I looked at him and he looked drained, this entire thing is getting to him

“for you I’ll do it, I’ll hear him out”

He looked at me and gave a faint smile

“I’ll go call him”-Nkosi

“You can go and talk in the garden then you will come back after talking”-Nkosenhles dad

We went outside and we opened the gate for him, his eyes popped out when he saw me. I guess he didn't think I'd agree. He walked in and stood in front of us

“I'll let you guys speak”-Nkosi

“Thank you Nkosi”-Nkosenhle

He walked in leaving us to talk

“Sawbona MaZulu”-Nkosenhle

“Hi”

“How are you?”-Nkosenhle

The image of him and that girl fucking appeared right before my eyes, and I felt like throwing up

“I'm good, how are you?”

“As you can see I feel like shit”-Nkosenhle

...

“Can I please get a hug”-Nkosenhle

“No”

“Please Lethi, just a hug”-Nkosenhle

I looked at him

“I’m begging you please, I just want to feel you”-Nkosenhle

I went closer to him, and he opened his arms and embraced me, but I didn’t hug him back

“You look beautiful”-him

I chuckled. Clearly he is here to waste my time

“Thank you”

“I’m sorry MaZulu, I am really sorry from the bottom of my heart. There’s not a day that goes by where I don’t regret what I did to you. Please take me back MaZulu so I can show you how sorry I am, please allow me to prove to you that I can be the guy you need me to be. Allow me to fix my wrongs please, I fucked up and I learnt my lesson. I feel like shit without you, I can’t function without you”-him

“I told you I do not forgive cheating”

He kneeled in front of me

“Lethinhlanhla please Sthandwa sami nyaxolisa MaGeba ngenza iphutha and angeke ngiphinde ngilenze. Ngalingeka and ngiyazisola ngokukuphula inhliziyo nyakcela MaZulu ngicela ithuba lokgcina (I’m sorry MaZulu I made a mistake that I will never repeat again. I got tempted and I regret breaking your heart please give me one last chance)-him

I shook my head and he looked at me with tears in his eyes. Seeing him like that broke me but at the same time he hurt me, how will I know if he won't do it again

"I'm sorry Nkosenhle"

"Lethinhlanhla No, please think about it I promise I will give you your space but please don't leave me"-him

"can we go inside?"

"will you think about it?"-him

"I don't know"

"can you at least answer my texts, I won't ask for much but please answer my texts"-him

"Fine"

We walked in and everyone looked at us

"did you talk?"-Sipho

I nodded

"Did you fix things?"-Nkosi

"I don't think this can be fixed"

Nkosenhle looked at me with the most pained expression on earth

"Nhlanhla please don't say that"-him

“we paid Lobola for you, you won’t just take our money like that”-His mom

“My dad will gladly pay back all your lobola money”

“I’ll pay all of it right here right now”-Sipho

“We are not after your families Money Thembisile, stop looking at my child like she’s a gold digger. She has her own money”-Hlengiwe

“I don’t want the money back”-Nkosenhle

“Uyahlanya”-his mom

“Lethi I refuse to believe that you and I done. I’ll continue to show you how sorry I am, and I’ll wait for your forgiveness no matter how long as it takes”

He got up and kneeled again then he kissed my stomach

“I love you, the three of you and I will fight for you”-Nkosenhle

They all got up and said their goodbye then left

I went to my room and laid in bed, and I got lost in my own thoughts, everything was just overwhelming. I felt suffocated.

After a few hours mom came to my room

“how are you?”-Hlengiwe

“I don’t know mom”

“Give yourself time, don’t rush into anything”-Hlengiwe

I nodded

“Your dad went to a business meeting and your siblings are at work, come with me”-Her

“where are you going?”

“To Nonhlanhla's house”-her

“who is Nonhlanhla?”

“Ngonyama's mother”-her

“oh”

“I don't want to leave you alone so let's go and besides you need fresh air”-her

“Okay”

We walked to his house, it wasn't far away, and I must say the walk was relaxing. We walked into this big, beautiful house with a huge garden

“I already love this place, the garden is so huge you'd swear it's a park”

“It's very refreshing”-Hlengiwe

A lady welcomed us I'm assuming that's Nonhlanhla, she is gorgeous now I see where Ngonyama got his looks from. They hugged each other

“This is my daughter Lethinhlanhla”-Hlengiwe

“she’s so grown, this is Thandos twin sister right?”-Nonhlanhla

“Yes”-Hlengiwe

“welcome my child you are so beautiful”-Nonhlanhla

I smiled

“Thank you”

“come on in” she led the way and we followed her

I guess all these rich people love big houses, I really don’t get the hype. She served us Juice and muffins

“Pregnancy looks good on you, you are glowing”-Nonhlanhla

“she is isn’t she?”-Hlengiwe

“How far are you?”-Nonhlanhla

“3 months”

She looked at me

“she’s carrying twins”-Hlengiwe

“Oh, congratulations sweetie I’m sure you’re excited”-Nonhlanhla

“I’m nervous”

“don’t be, you’ll make an amazing mom to your kids”-Nonhlanhla

“Thank you. Is Mvelo here?”

“yes I’ll call him for you” she got up and disappeared

“she’s lovely”

“Very kind and down to earth lady”-Hlengiwe

She came back with Mvelo who came and hugged me

“Nice to see you Sis Lethi”-Mvelo

That just reminded me of Phiwo

“It’s good to see you too Mvelo”

“Good Day MaNdlovu”-Mvelo

“Good day Mvelo” she turned to Nonhlanhla “You raised a gentlemen”-Hlengiwe

“I try”-Nonhlanhla

“Let’s go to the kitchen and leave these two grannies to chat”

“hhey wena have you seen gorgeous young grannies like us?”-
Hlengiwe

We left them there

“How are you?”

“I’m holding up how are you?”-Mvelo

“Big and pregnant”

We both laughed

“You are not big and you’re very beautiful”-Mvelo

“Thank you, so how’s life have you met anyone?”

He looked down

“Please don’t be shy, I won’t judge if you’ve found someone in fact I’d be very happy. you are young Mvelo, and you deserve to be happy, Phiwo would’ve wanted you to move on”

“I’m talking to someone, but we haven’t made things official as yet”-
Mvelo

“Do you love her?”

“not like how I loved Phiwo”-Mvelo

“You’ll get there. If she gives you trouble you must give me her number and I’ll sort her out for you”

He laughed

“Thank you Sis Lethi”-Mvelo

“You are very much welcome, I’m here for you whenever you need advice about girls or anything in general. I know how scary your brother can get and maybe you might be scared to talk to him about stuff”

“I’ll remember that”-Mvelo

“What were you doing upstairs?”

“I was doing some revision”-Mvelo

“Alright then let me not waste too much of your time I just wanted to greet you and good luck with your exams”

He hugged me and went to his room, and I joined the grandmas

“We are going to the garden, and we might take hours and we don’t want you getting bored, you can go to Ngonyamas room it’s at the back just walk in don’t bother knocking because he always has earphones on or he’d be playing his speaker on full blast, you’d knock until your knuckles hurt”-Nonhlanhla

We laughed

“I’ll call you when it’s time to go”-Hlengiwe

“Alright”

They went to the garden, and I made my way to Ngonyamas outside building , like I was instructed I walked in without knocking. I passed the sitting area and went straight to the door that was closed, I opened it and found him sleeping on his bed, and he looked shocked when he saw me.

“I’m sorry your mom said I should walk in without knocking because you always have earphones on”

He chuckled

“Oh”

He got up and he was only wearing his boxer briefs. I stood against the door and my eyes traveled to his shaft with was very much visible inside those briefs. My mouth immediately went dry

“Take a picture it lasts longer”-him

“I’ll wait for you in the sitting the area while you get dressed”

“You’ve already seen everything why are you leaving and besides I’m not getting dressed because it’s not like I’m naked”-him

“manje you’ll stay in your boxers while we talk?”

“yeah is there a problem? Does that make you uncomfortable?”-him

“Yeah”

“Too bad, this is my room and I’m comfortable like this”-him

“fine can we go and sit in the living area”

He walked closer to me

“why are you sweating?”-him

“I’m not”

I don’t know why I was sweating, even my palms were sweaty

“relax Lethi I don’t bite”-him

He was in front of me now

“Congratulations on your engagement and pregnancy”-him

“Thank you, now can you get out of my face”

He laughed

“I missed your sharp mouth”-him

“I didn’t miss your ugly face”

“would you like to sit down?”-him

“Yeah in the living area”

“You’d be more comfortable in the bed”-him

“I prefer the couch”

“are you sure?”-him

“Yes”

“want me to carry you?”-him

“That won’t be necessary I can walk”

“I was just trying to be a gentleman”-him

“Move”

“You look beautiful”-him

He came closer and grabbed my waist

“Thank you”

“May I please kiss you”-him

“No, I’m someone’s fiancée”

“I don’t see the ring on your finger which means you are available”-
him

“Ngonyama stop”

“he fucked up didn’t he?”-him

...

“I knew he would fuck up, but I didn’t think I’d be this soon”-him

we were breathing the same air and that sent chills down my vagina

“Please allow me to kiss you”-him

I was yearning for a kiss or being touched. Nkosenhle didn’t find me attractive anymore that’s why he left and besides him and I done so I can do whatever I want with anyone

“MaGeba”-him

“hmm”

“I won’t kiss you without your concert”-him

I nodded and he brought his lips closer to mine and we kissed, it was a slow passionate kiss that left me wanting for more. His lips were cold and yummy, he deepened the kiss, and I followed his lead. He slid me up against the door, I don’t know how he did that considering the weight I just gained. I held on to his shoulder and wrapped my legs around him. He walked me to the bed and carefully placed me on his bed and got in between my legs.

“You know I’m pregnant right?”

He removed my dress, and I was left in my panty only, I wasn’t wearing a bra. He went and kissed my stomach

“I know and you look really beautiful”-him

He removed my underwear, and he was welcomed by a freshly shaved pussy. Just because I wasn’t intimate with Nkosenhle doesn’t mean I had to let myself go and not look after myself. He placed a pillow under my back and gently spread my legs apart and went full face on my honeypot and licked me up until I released my juices on his mouth which he swallowed. He then rubbed my clit while he grabbed a condom from his drawer, he came to my face and kissed me not removing his hand from my clit. He bit my neck which caused me to moan, he sucked my boobs and when he was satisfied he went back to my honeypot and blew air inside.

“May I?”-him

I nodded

He wore the condom and positioned himself properly

“are you comfortable?”-him

“Yes”

“Tell me if it hurts and I’ll stop”-him

He carefully inserted himself in and slowly moved in circles making sure he doesn't hurt me or shake me too much. He increased his pace and groaned and cursed as he went deeper and deeper

"Fuck You're tight"-him

He slammed me hard and after a few thrusts I was close to coming

"Please wait for me Mageba"

He went in faster until I couldn't hold it in anymore and he released a few thrust after me. He collapsed besides me

"If it wasn't too soon I'd ask you to marry me"-him

He revealed his gorgeous smile

"Stop talking nonsense, you look ugly when you smile don't do it"

"Is that so?" he asked and grinned even more making me smile

"Now I see why that bum Nkosenhle doesn't want to let you go, I'd fight for your tight pussy anytime of the day. it felt like I was sleeping with a virgin"-him

"you say something stupid whenever you open your mouth"

"If you were mine I'd never cheat, even Sindy got nothing on you. Imagine me preferring a flat ass like yours over Sindys fat ass"-him

"I'll leave"

“Okay okay I’m joking. That was amazing please be my girlfriend”-
him

“No thank you, that was just sex no feelings attached”

He held his chest and pretended to be out of breath

“What? did you just use me for your own sexual gain?”-him

“I wouldn’t put it like that, I’d say we assisted each other. You gave me what I needed, and I gave you what you’ve always dreamed off. Now you can stop having wet dreams about me”

He laughed

“Don’t flatter yourself I don’t dream about you”-him

“really?”

“Yes really but ke I wouldn’t mind assisting you every time” he kissed my neck

“That won’t be necessary”

“did you just cheat on Nkosenhle?” he asked with a grin

“No I don’t cheat, Nkosenhle and I are done”

“Can I put in my CV?”-him

“I’m not hiring”

“I’m a patient man”-him

“speaking of CVs...”

“No No you’re not about to ruin this moment and talk about work”-
him

“but I might not have a job when I go back”

“Be my girlfriend and the company will be yours”-him

“are you trying to buy my love?”

“Is it working?”-him

“No but it’s very tempting”

“Say yes and my lawyer will be at your door by the end of this day”-
him

“Nkosenhle offered me one of his businesses as well and I refused,
what makes you think I’ll accept yours?”

“Don’t compare me to him please, he’s an idiot I’m not and besides
you’ll be owning a business that deals with what you studied”-him

“hhay hawu he’s the father of my kids don’t call him that”

“It hurts yazi”-him

“What hurts?”

“You’re naked in bed with me but still defending him, you love him
don’t you?”-him

“Feelings don’t just disappear overnight”

“He is an idiot for hurting you, he doesn’t know what he’s about to lose and he’ll regret it”-him

He is already regretting it

My phone rang

[Hlengiwe]

[Fuseg, I’m not Hlengiwe I’m mom]-Hlengiwe

I laughed

[hello mom]

[I’m done here, say your goodbyes and let’s go home]-Hlengiwe

[alright]

“I have to go”

“Can’t you stay longer, I’ll take you home later”-him

“no”

I got up and I got dressed and fixed myself

“will I get another opportunity?”-him

“probably not”

“You are making me taste my own medicine. Now I know how all the girls I’ve played felt when I walked out on them and treated them like one night stands”-him

“Karma is a bitch”

“I love you Lethi, I know you love Nkosenhle and that will never change. I don’t know what he has over you, but you love him, and I know you’ll probably get back together with him but I want you to know that I’ll never stop loving you even if means loving you from afar” he got closer and kissed me

“Thank you for today I’ll never forget it and you don’t have to worry about me telling Nkosenhle”-him

“I didn’t cheat on him”

“I know but when he finds out it’ll be as if you cheated. You’ll forever be his and to him you’ve cheated”-him

“Then I guess him, and I are even”

He laughed

“Bye Lethi”-him

“Kicking me out of your room?”

“You said you are leaving nje”-him

“I know but don’t kick me out”

“Okay then stay”-him

“No”

“ayke angazi but whatever you decide on make sure my door is closed. Next time if you do decide to visit make sure you knock or else you’ll find yourself in the same situation you were in today. Don’t listen to mom I never listen to music, she knows I like you because I told her about you that’s why she said what she said. She’s my wing man.” He blinked

And my jaw was on the floor

“Get out of my room you sexy thing”-him

I walked out and joined mom and Nonhlanhla. I can’t believe she tricked me, I wonder if she can sense that I just had sex with her son.

“It was lovely to meet you dear and I hope Ngonyama didn’t trouble you too much” she gave me the evil smile and winked as well

I can’t believe these two!

“No he didn’t”

“You are more than welcome to visit at any time”-Nonhlanhla

“Thank you”

We went back home, and I went straight to my room. All the events of today came back and I was left confused, I don’t know why I was feeling guilty for sleeping with Ngonyama, I’m no longer with Nkosenhle so I’m free to do whatever I want to do but the state he was in haunts me whenever I blink. I just see him and Nkosis broken

souls, whatever is happening to his brother affects him too, but I just can't help it Nkosenhle didn't respect me, and he doesn't deserve my respect.

LWANDLE

I finally stopped feeling sorry for myself and I decided to look for a job and lucky for me NM Services was looking for interns and I guess the Mabizela ancestors were by my side because I got hired. When I applied for the job I seriously didn't know it was the same company that hired Lethi and well I wasn't about to miss this opportunity because of her.

A few weeks ago I met a guy, his name is Siphamandla Mabaso, and he is a doctor and we decided to take things slow and see where this goes. I'm really done with Nkosenhle and Lwandile, yes Lwandile I understand because I cheated on him but as for Nkosenhle he didn't have to do me like that. The way he dumped me for Lethi just wasn't cool but I'm all over that now my main focus is to build something solid with Spha and live a happy life with my son.

NKOSENHLE

2 weeks have passed since we came back from Lethis house and things haven't been easier for me. I bought a new phone when I came back, and I tried to contact her, and she responds to my texts but only when she felt like responding. I'd be lying if I said I'm okay

because I'm not, I honestly don't know why I find it hard to move on from her I really can't. She came back a week after and I still haven't seen her. I keep on believing that she will come back, and we'll fix things. I haven't been to work and Nkosi has given up on me and I honestly don't blame him, nobody can help me at this point except for Lethi of course. All I want is for her to take me back and I'll take it from there.

"Sir I think you've had enough drinks for today"-waiter

"This is my pub I'll drink until I've had enough"

"we are about to close"-Waiter

"Did you not hear what I just said?"

"I'm sorry but I can't give you any more drinks, how about I give you coffee?"-Waiter

"Nx I'll find another place where they won't nag me"

"can I call you a cab at least?"-Waiter

"do you want me to fire you?"

"No sir"-Waiter

"Then close your mouth"

I left and went to my car

“bloody employees refusing to serve me at my own company, who do they think they are”

I got in the car and decided to call Lethi and she picked as I was about to drop it

...

[Sthandwa sami]

[Nkosenhle]-Lethi

[I love you with all my heart and I’m sorry for cheating on you]

I burped

[are you drunk?]-her

[a little]

[Go to bed Nkosenhle]-her

[Mageba for how long will you punish me? I’ve learnt my lesson please forgive me. I can’t live like this]

[Go to bed and stop drinking] she dropped the call

I called her again

[Nkosenhle what is it?]-her

[I want to sing you something]

[No]-her

[please just this one song and I won't bother you again tonight]

[fine]-her

[will you listen to it?]

[do I have I choice?]-her

I started singing

"Don't go tonight

Stay here one more time

Remind me what it's like, oh

And let's fall in love one more time

I need you now by my side

It tears me up when you turn me down

I'm begging please, just stick around

I'm sorry. Don't leave me, I want you here with me

I know that your love is gone

I can't breathe, I'm so weak, I know this isn't easy

Don't tell me that your love is gone

That your love is gone"

I stopped and I heard her sniff

[did you hear me?]

....

[Lethi]

[I heard you]-her

[okay goodnight, I miss you]

[goodnight]

She dropped the call

“okay she said I should stop drinking and that I should go to bed, so home is where I’m going”

I started my car and drove off and this song kept playing in my head. I don’t know how I lost everything, she was mine and we were both happy I don’t know why I did what I did. I took my eyes off the road for a few seconds to look at my home screen and I don’t know how but I lost control of the car and Lethi’s name escaped my lips, and it was light outs for me.

LETHINHLANHLA

After Nkosenhles call I placed my phone on silence, I didn’t want to hear his voice anymore because it breaks my heart. I want to forgive him but I’m afraid he will hurt me again. I was woken up by a knock at door and I went to check who’d be knocking so early in the morning.

I opened and Nkosi stood there with his head hanging on his chest

“Nkosi”

He looked up and his eyes were bloodshot red

“Nkosi what’s wrong were you crying? Come in”

He just sank down and cried

“Nkosi what’s wrong you are scaring me”

He continued to cry. I sat down next to him and comforted him, I brushed his back until he was calm. I got up and got him a glass of water which he drank in one go

“What happened?”

“Nkosenhle”-him

I felt my heart stop beating, I haven’t even heard what happened, but my throat was already dry, and my armpits were itchy.

“What about Nkosenhle?”

“He was involved in a car accident last night”-Nkosi

I slid against the door and sat flat on my bum

“Ho....How is he?” that came out as a whisper

“I don’t know I haven’t been to the hospital, Nathi called me and told me the news. He said it doesn’t look good”-Nkosi

“Let’s go, help me get up”

He lifted me up

“Let’s go” I went to my car

“Lethi you are not dressed”-Nkosi

I was wearing night wear

“Nkosi let’s go or would you like me to leave you behind?”

He ran to the house and came back with a gown

“Will you be able to drive?”

He nodded and we left

“What happened to him?”

“he was drunk”-Nkosi

I just closed my eyes and said a silent prayer asking god to keep him safe. As soon as we arrived we rushed inside and Nathi took us to Nkosenhles ward

“You can’t stay long”-Nathi

“Why?”

“he needs to rest”-Nathi

“come on Nathi I know you can make it happen”-Nkosi

He looked at us and moved closer to Nkosenhle who was connected some machines and had bruises all over his face and a broken arm.

“Will he be okay?”

“We discovered that he has alcohol poisoning, few broken ribs, a broken arm and he is very weak. It’s as if his body has given up”-

Nathi

He looked at me

“If my brother doesn’t survive this I’ll never forgive you”-Nathi

I swallowed, seems like I always get blamed for everything

“Come on Nathi it’s not Lethi’s fault”-Nkosi

“stop defending her she knows how much hold she has over Nkosenhle, and she took that for advantage”-Nathi

“He cheated on her what was she supposed to do?”-Nkosi

“He apologized didn’t he?”-Nathi

“and that makes it okay? Does saying “Sorry” undo what Nkosenhle did?”-Nkosi

“Who’s side are you on? When will you ever pick your families side?”-Nathi

“I’ll always pick the right side. I won’t let you blame Lethi for choosing what was best for her. If Khanyo was to cheat on you and say sorry will you easily forgive her?”-Nkosi

“If I love her as I say I do I would try and fight for our relationship”-

Nathi

“Lethi is pregnant and knowing her condition you know she’s not supposed to be under any stress”-Nkosi

“I said what I said” he walked out

“I’m sorry”-Nkosi

“don’t apologize you didn’t do anything wrong. Thank you for defending me”

“He’ll be okay” he pointed at Nkosenhle

I went and sat next to Nkosenhle, I grabbed his cold hands

“Gatsheni please wake up, Nathi says you are weak, but I know that’s not true, you are strong, and I know you will fight. Wake up and Fight for your kids”

“I’ll get you something to eat”-Nkosi

“Thank you”

He walked out and I stayed with Nkosenhle the entire day until they kicked me out. I know very well that Nathi is the one who doesn’t want me to stay her, he blames me for everything that happened to his brother, so he’ll do anything in his power to keep me away

“You have to rest Lethi”-Nkosi

...

“and you need to change, you’ve been in your pajamas all day”-Nkosi

I looked at Nathi

“I’ll be here tomorrow and every day until he wakes”

He looked away and Nkosi and I left, and he drove us to my house

“will you go see him tomorrow?”

He sighed and rubbed his head

“Yeah”-Nkosi

“What’s wrong?”

“My parents will be there tomorrow”-Nkosi

“okay and?”

“I don’t think you should be there”-Nkosi

“Why?”

“Mom is really not fond of you, and I don’t want her lashing out on you and stressing you out”-Nkosi

“Thank you for caring Nkosi but I can handle your mom, my tolerance levels are way up there, and I won’t let her get to me and please don’t fight for me tomorrow I don’t want your family to hate me even further for turning you against them”

“I’ll try”-Nkosi

“Don’t try, do”

“I can’t sit back and watch them blame you for everything”-Nkosi

“I can hold my own Nkosi”

“I know you can”-Nkosi

“so you’ve got nothing to worry about, and plus your dad is fond of me”

He chuckled

“That’s because you’re driving Nkosenhle crazy. Nkosenhle has always been the tough child, but you’ve managed to make him soft and that amuses dad”-Nkosi

“Seems like all the Ndlovu men have a soft spot for me except Nathi”

“That’s not true, Nathi likes you”-Nkosi

“I beg to differ”

“Trust me he does”-Nkosi

“well he has a funny way of showing it”

He chuckled, said his goodbye, and left. I took a shower and went to bed and called Ngonyama

[MaZulu] he was panting

[Hey, are you running?]

[No]-him

[oh]

[uhh fuck Ngonyama] said a family voice

[Sies Ngonyama why would you pick up your phone while you're having sex?]

[You called nje] he laughed

I dropped the call and he called me back

[Finish what you are doing we'll call later]

I dropped the call and he called me back

[I'm the one who called so I'll be the one dropping the call]-him

[can you just finish what you're doing please.]

[I'm not using my mouth in what I'm doing so we can talk]-him

[how am I supposed to concentrate with you panting and that girl screaming your name?]

[can you just say what you want?]-him

[Finish what you are doing and stop being disgusting]

I dropped the call and luckily he didn't call back. I went through my photos with Nkosenhle, and I looked at how happy we once were

"Lord please don't take him, I know him, and I are not on good terms right now but that does not mean I want him to die. I cannot raise these babies on my own, if not for him please do it for Lisakhanya and his unborn kids"

Ngonyama called me back

[You done?]

[for now yeah, that was just the first round. We've got like 4 more rounds to go]-him

[thank you for sharing that unnecessary information]

[you are welcome. Now what do want?]-him

[I want to talk about work]

[what have you done?]-him

[I haven't been to work in like 3 weeks]

[hehe must be nice being you. You take time off whenever you want]-him

[I wasn't in a good space]

[so what do you want from me?]-him

[I know Sindy will fire me when I get back]

[I'm listening]-him

[I want to ask for a huge favour]

[I don't do favours]-him

[even for a friend?]

[especially for friends, they tend to take advantage of you]-him

[I'm not like that though and if you do this for me I'll never trouble you ever again]

[What do you want?]-him

[for you to say I was at some training that's why I couldn't be at work]

He laughed at me

[you're joking right?]-him

[I'm dead serious]

[Sindy is aware of all the trainings that happen in my company]-him

[angithi that's where you come in, you'll say the training popped up and you didn't have time to brief her about it]

[so you want me to get in trouble with Sindy?]-him

[you won't get in any trouble, it's your company and you'll just fuck her, and she'll forgive you]

[who said I want to fuck her?]-him

[I know you do]

[I don't. I want to fuck you, I told you your pussy is better than hers]-
him

[what is that person next to saying when she hears you talking about fucking other girls?]

[she's not my girlfriend, she understands our agreement]-him

[yeah well you're not going to sleep with me]

[we'll see about that]-him

I rolled my eyes

[so will you do it?]

[do what? Sleep with you? Hack yes anytime of the day]-him

[the job! I'm talking about work]

[I'll see what I can do]-him

[thank you, I'll hear from you soon]

[alright sharp let me get my round 2]-him

[nx bye]

[I love you] he laughed, and I dropped the call and slept.

In the morning Nkosi picked me up and we went to see Nkosenhle

"Mom is here"-Nkosi

I nodded

"are you sure you want to do this?"-Nkosi

"Yes let's go in"

"I got you okay?"-Nkosi

“I don’t want you to say anything in there, your mom already hates me, and I don’t want to add on to that by having you fight against each other”

Silence

“Promise me”

“I promise”-Nkosi

“Good”

We walked into his ward he still hasn’t woken up.

“You have the nerve showing up here”-Nkosis mom

“Good morning”

“good morning Nhlanhla how are you?”-his Dad

“what’s good about this morning? My son is lifeless in this bed because you”-N Mom

“I’m good too Mr Ndlovu”

“Are you going to pretend as if I’m not here?”-N Mom

“Not at all Mrs Ndlovu”

“what are you doing here?”-her

“I’m here for Nkosenhle”

“why? You weren’t here when he begged and needed you so why are you here now?”-her

“with all due respect I don’t owe you or anyone any explanations. Nkosenhle is the father of my kids and if I want to support him I’ll do so whether you approve or not”

“I don’t want you in this room, I don’t want you anywhere near him”-her

“Mom come on”-Nkosi

I gave him a death stare and he kept quiet

“That’s not a problem I’ll sit outside”

“You’ll be sitting outside until he wakes up, so long as I’m here you will not step foot in this room and trust me baby girl I am not going anywhere”-her

“Thembisile that’s not how we do things, Lethinhlanhla is the mother of his kids and he paid lobola for her, so she has the right to be here. He won’t be happy with this when he wakes up”-His dad

“The same lobola she wanted to pay back? She refused to see my son and now suddenly she wants to see him why? Should we jump whenever she snaps her fingers? I will not be controlled by a child, I’m Nkosenhles mom and I know what’s best for him. Lo angimfuni la (I don’t want her here)”-her

I walked closer to Nkosenhle, and she stopped me

“ucabanga ukuthi uyaphi? (where do you think you’re going?)”-her

“I’m going to greet him and let him know I’m here”

“You will do no such thing. Leave!” she pointed towards the door,
and I chuckled

“I’ll be outside”

I walked to the door

“I’m sorry Lethi”-Nkosi

“Don’t be, I’m not mad trust me”

“Are you sure you want to stay outside? You can go home, and rest
and I’ll call you when he is up”-Nkosi

“I’m sure”

“I’ll get you a chair”-Nkosi

“Nx”-his mom

We walked out and he got me a chair and I sat outside while they
were inside. I would randomly get up to pee or buy food then come
back and sit outside his room.

“hi”

I looked up and looked at the person in front of me, he was wearing
a doctors scrub with a name tag written “Dr Siphamandla Mabaso”

“hello”

“I’m sorry to trouble you but are you okay? Why are you seated outside in your condition?”-Siphamandla

“Everything is okay, I’m okay I just needed fresh air”

“Alright then miss, you’re pretty by the way”-Siphamandla

“Uhm thank you”

He left, that was very random

My parents called every now and then to check up on Nkosenhle and I made sure not to mention that his mom chased me out of his ward. Eric approached me as I was busy on my phone , he stood in front of me and frowned

“and then wena? Uhlaleleni emnyango? (why are you sitting outside?)”-Eric

I sighed

“I needed fresh air”

“and you had to take your bag with you?”-Eric

“Yeah”

“are you lying to me?”-Eric

“Of course not”

“Good because I’ll go in and find out why you’re on your own outside carrying a bag like you’re homeless”-Eric

“what are you doing here?”

He looked at me as if I’ve asked something dumb

“What are you doing here?”-Eric

I rolled my eyes and he walked in

NKOSIPHENDULE

Eric walked in

“Good day Mr and Mrs Ndlovu”-Eric

“Good evening Eric how are you?”-Dad

“I’m surviving sir how are you?”-Eric

“we’re getting there”-Dad

He looked at me

“ya wena (hello you)”-Eric

“ya nawe (hello to you too)”

He laughed

“How is he?”-Eric

“still the same”

“This thing is affecting Nhlanhla, it must be tough for her to choose to sit outside rather than being with him”-Eric

I looked away. Nhlanhla didn't want his brothers to find out that Nkosenhle cheated because it'll ruin their friendship so right now Eric has no clue that things are not getting well for these two and now that she is outside he'll find out the truth

"There's nothing affecting her she can't come in here"-Mom

"Ma!"

"what do you mean?"-Eric

"I don't want her anywhere near my son"-Mom

"why?"-Eric

"she is the reason why my son is in that bed"-Mom

"I'm so confused right now, Nkosi what is going on?"-Eric

I told him the entire story

"What?"-Eric

"Yeah"

He looked at my mom

"So what did you want her to do? forgive him and pretend as if everything is fine?"-Eric

"she shouldn't have walked out on him"-Mom

"Bullshit, she did good by leaving him. And how is it her fault that he is here?"-Eric

“Mind your language”-Dad

“Your wife is talking SHIT!”-Eric

He walked out and dragged Lethi inside

“You hide things from me now?”-Eric

“I didn’t want this to affect your friendship with Nkosenhle that’s why I didn’t tell you. He is your best friend”-Nhlanhla

“You are my sister, you come first before that friendship”-Eric

“Eric please can you just drop this”-Nhlanhla

Eric turned to my mom

“what is wrong with you? She is carrying your grandkids and you’re making her sit outside as if she’s a nobody. You’re a female, you are a mother for god sake would you like it if your own daughter was treated the same way you treat her?”-Eric

He was shouting now

“I’m talking to you”-Eric

Mom kept quiet

“I think you should leave”-Dad

“vele I will leave and I’m taking my sister with me. I won’t allow you to disrespect her like this. I thought you were a respectable man mr Ndlovu but clearly I was wrong, I’ve lost all respect I had for you.

Lethinhlanhla is a child, she's as young and Nkosi she doesn't deserve this kind of treatment. What crime did she commit? She's being mistreated for loving your cheating son that doesn't respect her? Fuck all of you. And wena" he turned to me "I thought you cared for her, out of all people I thought you'd protect her. You know she has a heart condition and any stress inflicted on her will put her life at risk. Would you like me to lose another sister?"-Eric

"Eric please Nkosi did nothing wrong, I told him not to fight for me"-Nhlanhla

"vala umlomo Lethi (close your mouth)"-Eric

"I know you're angry, but can we not do this here. Nkosenhle is here fighting for his life, he doesn't need this drama and bad energy around him. I'm here for Nkosenhle and not his family so whatever they say does not affect me, as for Nkosi he seriously had nothing to do with this. He wanted to defend me, but I told him not to do it because I don't want him fighting with his mom. I don't want you to fight Nkosenhle when he wakes up, my relationship with him has nothing to do with your relationship with him so please don't fight because of me because I won't be able to forgive myself. I'll continue to sit outside until he wakes up, I really don't mind"

"You all don't deserve her, if it was up to me I'd marry her into a different family. A family that will love and value her not the two of you"-Eric

He took his sister hand and they walked out together

“ey kodwa nawe Thembisile”-dad

She folded her arms and looked away. This is all a mess

The same process continued for two more days, Lethi would come and sit outside. I’ve begged mom but she just wouldn’t budge.

“You do know that this will cause a fight between you and Nkosenhle when she wakes up?”

“I don’t care”-Mom

Whenever we are here we sit in silence until it’s time to leave and today was no different from other days. I brought my laptop and got busy with work while the parents were lost in their own thoughts. I got a couch for Lethi, and I placed it outside so she could be comfortable because she doesn’t deserve all of this.

“Does anybody want anything to drink?”-Dad

“NKOSENHLE!” mom shouted and went to him. His eyes were open

I placed my laptop away and walked closer to him

“Thank you God I knew you were going to answer my prayers” she cried and held his hands while he looked around

“are you okay?”

He nodded

“You look troubled, are you in pain?”-Dad

“she didn’t come?”-Nkosenhle

“who?”-Dad

“Lethinhlanhla”-Nkosenhle

“No she’s not here”-Mom

“oh”-Nkosenhle

He looked broken

“she’s here”

If looks could kill I’d be dead from the stare mom gave me

“where is she?”-Nkosenhle

“outside”

“what is she doing there? Is she coming in? I want to see her”-

Nkosenhle

“she’s not coming in here. I don’t want that girl anywhere near you”-

Mom

“what are you talking about?”-Nkosenhle

“You are here because of her”-Mom

“No! I’m here because I drove while intoxicated”-Nkosenhle

“because of her”-Mom

“Ma what is Lethinhlanhla doing outside?”-Nkosenhle

She kept outside

“Dad?”-Nkosenhle

He looked away

“Nkosiphendule”-Nkosenhle

“Mom said she is not allowed in here, so she’s been sitting outside ever since you were admitted”

“You’re joking right?”-Nkosenhle

I shook my head and he laughed

“all of you are bullshitting me right now. Pull out the cameras because I know this is a joke you guys would never do me like that. All of you know how I’ve been dying to be with her, to be next to here and the opportunity avails itself you make her sit outside? What is wrong with you? She’s pregnant and do you know how uncomfortable hospital chairs are? Do you want her to miscarry your grand babies?”-Nkosenhle

“I got a couch”

“and that makes everything okay?”-Nkosenhle

“No”

“Go call her”-Nkosenhle

I walked out but didn't find her and I walked back in

"is she coming?"-Nkosenhle

"she's not there"

"No"-Nkosenhle

"I told you that girl is not good for you"-Mom

"Mah shut up!"-Nkosenhle

"you don't speak to your mother like that"-Dad

"That girl id using witchcraft on him"-Mom

"did she go home? She probably got tired of being treated like trash and she left. She came for me, she sat outside for me all these days. She still cares for me" a smile appeared on his face

We head something fall outside

"Go check maybe it's her"-Nkosenhle

NKOSENHLE

Nkosi went out and we could hear the conversation outside because the door was open

"Come in"-Nkosi

"I thought we were over this Nkosi, aren't you tired of fighting because I am. I'm fine right here please let this go, the couch is comfortable so I'm not complaining"-Nhlanhla

My heart smiled

“Would you just come in, no one will fight you”-Nkosi

It was silent for a moment then they walked in, and she froze when she saw me. she looked at Nkosi and he nodded

“Come closer please”

She looked at my mom

“don’t mind her please come closer”

“I dare you”-Mom

“Mah what is wrong with you?”

“I told her I don’t want her near you”-Mom

“Please leave”

“Nkosenhle no”-Nhlanhla

“You’re chasing me because of her?”-Mom

“Yes I am”

She took her bag and stood in front of Lethi

“This is not over” she bumped her and walked out, and dad followed her

“Please Nhlanhla”

She walked closer and I held her hands

“I’ll give you some privacy”-Nkosi

He walked out

“You came for me”

“of course I did”-her

“Thank you”

“why did you do it? did you want me to raise these babies on my own Nkosenhle?”-her

“No and I’m sorry. You told me to go sleep and that’s what I did”

“I didn’t know you weren’t at home. I wouldn’t have advised you to drive while you’re drunk. You could’ve called your brothers to come pick you up, you could’ve called me”-her

“I’m sorry sthandwa sami”

Nathi walked in

“Can you give us some space please”

“I’m your doctor it’s my job to check on you when you’ve woken up”-

Nathi

“as you can see I’m perfectly fine now please go you’ll check on me later”

“Stop it Nkosenhle, he can check on you angithi uyabona ukuthi I’m here I’m not going anywhere”-Nhlanhla

“Fine be fast”

“Take your time Nathi”-Nhlanhla

I let him do his thing until he was satisfied

“can you move your legs?”-Nathi

“yeah but it’s painful”

“You’ll need crutches”-Nathi

“Yeah fine can you leave now?”

“I’ll check on you later”-Nathi

“sho”

He left

“as I was saying Nhlanhla I’m sorry and I have learnt my mistake”

“I don’t know if I can trust you after this”-her

“I know babe and I expected you to say that but please give me a chance to prove myself, I know you’ve heard this before but I’m serious this time. I lost you and It felt like hell, I don’t ever want to feel like that ever again please MaZulu”

“You have to ask me again”-her

“ask you what?”

“ask me to be your girlfriend, take me on dates, try to soften me maybe I’ll say yes”-her

I smiled

“you know we are engaged right?”

“are we? I don’t see a ring on my finger”-her

“Your ring is in my house babe”

“ask me out and we’ll see”-her

“Okay Lethinhlanhla Zulu can you be my girlfriend again?”

“kanjalo nje? (just like that?)”-her

“what do you want kanti?”

“let’s see give me a second while I think”-her

I looked at her as she closed her eyes

.....

“I want a puppy”-her

“a puppy as ininja? (dog)”

“yes”-her

“Inja Lethi? What about the babies?”

“what about the babies?”-her

“wont it bite the babies?”

“where have you ever seen a dog bite babies?”-her

“I don’t know I’ve never had a dog before”

“so? Will you get me a puppy?”-her

“will that make you forgive me?”

“No but we’ll be able to figure something out and move on”-her

“I’ll get you a dog”

“Thank you”-her

“Are you coming back to the house?”

“No I’ve got my own house”-her

“are you sure you are giving me another chance? Because I swear to god I’ll end my life if you leave me”

“are you blackmailing me?”-her

“No babe I’m just telling you the truth, I don’t know what you’ve done to me, but life is meaningless without you”

“I don’t know how this relationship will work without trust. Every time you’re at the office my mind will keep going back to that moment and I’ll think you’re cheating on me again. Now I’ll be paranoid, and I’ll overthink things which is the last thing I needed in my life right now”-her

I honestly don’t know what to say to her, I’ve messed up and I don’t know how to make things right.

“your friendship with Eric might be over, he found out about what you did”

She changed the topic

“he was going to find out anyway and I’m ready to accept whatever comes my way so long as I’ve got you”

“You’re still going to explain to me why you cheated” she went back and sat on the chair

“so how’s life? Still talking to your girlfriend?”-her

“she’s not my girlfriend”

She rolled her eyes

“I’m jobless because of you”-her

“me?”

“I had to leave after I caught you in the act, I couldn’t be in the same space as you which meant I couldn’t go to work. It’s been weeks so I’m sure Cindy has fired me”-her

“Do you want me to talk to her?”

“speak to your ex-girlfriend on my behalf? No thank you. I’ve spoken to Ngonyama, and he said he’ll figure something out”-her

“Ngonyama huh?”

“Yes Ngonyama is there a problem?”-her

“Not at all”

“Good”-her

I chuckled

“share the joke”-her

“there’s no joke.”

...

“I’m sorry I missed the doctor’s appointment, what did she say? Are the babies growing?”

“They are”-her

“when is your next appointment? I’d love to be there”

“are you sure you’ll show up this time around?” she folded her arms, and I felt my heart break

“I made a mistake Lethi, and I won’t repeat the same mistake twice”

“we’ll see, I’ll forward you the date”-her

“about the job... I can find you a position at the office”

“same office you fucked that bitch”-her

“I’ve got different companies I can place you in a different office”

“No thank you”-her

LWANDLE

I finally moved out of my parents' house, I got myself a 2 bedroom apartment which I think is perfect considering I stay on my own. My son visits me on the weekend, Lwandile and I are civil with each other, and this co-parenting thing isn't that bad. Today I'm spending the night with Siphamandla, to say I'm nervous would be an understatement I really like this guy and I hope it lasts for a long time because he seems to be genuine. I don't have a car as yet so I ubered to his place, he lives in an estate in Hillcrest. He came to fetch me outside the gate once I arrived and we walked in together. As soon as I entered I was welcomed by rose petals on the floor which led to a beautiful set up at the dining area. No guy has ever done this for me I felt tears threatening my eyes.

"why are you crying? Don't you like it?"-Spha

"No, I love it. These are tears of joy, no guy has ever went the extra mile for me"

"Those guys are idiots, you're a queen and you deserve to be treated like one"-him

"Thank you"

"I hope you don't mind the floor setting"-him

"not at all"

“You can take off your shoes so you can be comfortable”-him

He doesn't know about my missing toes, I'm really glad that Psycho Lethi didn't cut out my big toes.

“don't worry I'm comfortable”

I can't scare him off on our first date

“red or white wine?”-him

“red please”

He poured the wine for me

“Food will be ready soon”-him

“you cooked?”

“yes babe”-him

“You know how to cook?”

“why does that seem to shock you?”-him

he is giving me Nkosenhle vibes, and I must say I love it

“why are you smiling?”-him

“just had a random flashback. I can't wait to taste your cooking”

“are you a good cook?”-him

“I wouldn't say I'm the best, but I try”

“Better than not knowing anything”-him

We continued to chat after serving me delicious food

“who taught you how to cook?”

“grams”-him

“grams must be proud of you”

“she’s no more”-him

“I’m sorry but wherever she is she is looking down at you and is very proud of the gentleman you’ve become”

“You think?” he smiled

“I know”

He leaned closer and we shared a kiss

“open up”-him

He fed me a strawberry

I looked at him

“what?”-him

“I thought that only happened in movies”

He laughed at me

“stick with me babe and you’ll get used to all of these”-him

The door flung open, and a lady walked In

“Sphamandla what the hell is going? Who Is this bitch?”-lady

Both Spha and I were on our feet

“who are you calling a bitch? The bitch here is you. Spha who the fuck is this hag?”

“Shup up Lwandle”-Spha

“You invite your hoes to our place now?”-lady

“Chantel babe what are you doing here?”-Spha

Babe?

“Sphamandla what is going on?”

“Lwandle can you keep quiet”-him

“How can you do this to me? have you no respect for me? couldn't you have taken her to a hotel or someplace else? Were you going to fuck her in our bed?”-Chantel

“No babe, please listen to me I'm sorry”-him

Man will embarrass you I swear

“and you bitch”

she charged towards me, and I hid behind Spha. It's at times like these where I wish I had Nhlanhla's braveness, she would've long punched this girl

“You think you'll enjoy both my man and my groceries” she was shouting at the top of her lungs while Spha held her back

She was calm after a while

“I’m out of here”-her

“yeah vele hamba”

“Lwandle I said close your mouth”-him

She stormed out and left only then was I able to breathe

He ran after her calling her name while I sat and waited for him to explain

“what was that?” he asked as he came in

“I should be asking you, what the fuck was that? Why didn’t you tell me you have a girlfriend?”

“why did you open your mouth when I told you to keep quiet?”-him

“are you serious right now? You’re going to shift this on me when you are the one of the wrong?”

He kept quiet

“ I thought you were different, your grams would be ashamed of you”

Before I could even finish that sentence he punched me

“what is wrong with you?”

He punched me again and dragged me by my hair

“I told you to keep your mouth shut but you don’t listen, my girlfriend left because of you and now you’re mentioning my grams? What do you know about my grams?”-him

He kept on kicking and screaming

“I’m Sorry I didn’t mean it”

My cries fell on deaf ears

“dammit Chantel I love you why don’t you understand that?”-him

I don’t know what he was on about calling me Chantel, he kept on rambling until he stopped when he was satisfied. My entire body was painful, my perfect date turned into the worst day of my life. I just wanted to go to my place and cry myself to sleep. What kind of monster is this? He fucked up but he blames me for his mess.

“Look at what you made me do”

he said that helping me up from the floor

“You pushed me into this, you should’ve kept your mouth shut. I told you to keep quiet, but you opened your mouth this is your fault”-him

“can you pass me my bag so I can go home please”

He ignored me

“what happened to your feet?”-him

I looked down and I wasn't wearing any shoes, they must have fallen off when he was dragging me across the floor

I ignored him

"I asked what happened to your feet"-him

"they got amputated"

"what medical condition were you suffering from?"-him

"I don't remember I was young"

"mmhh"-him

"Can I go now?"

"You're not going anywhere Lwandle you are mine"-him

"and what about Chantel?"

"what about her?"-him

"what do you mean? She is your girlfriend"

"so? I'll date you both"-him

"uyahlanya (you're mad)"

"Mind your language"-him

"I don't want to be in that relationship"

"it's too late baby you're mine now and if you dare report me I'll kill that little angel of yours"

He kissed my neck, and I just allowed my tears to flow, what have I gotten myself into.

LETHINHLANHLA

Nkosenhle was discharged from the hospital, and he refused to move in with Nkosi so he can assist him with stuff around the house since he can't walk on his own. I go to his house whenever I'm not lazy to drive and I assist him here and there, we haven't really sorted our issues out but we're working on it.

Ngonyama called me yesterday and told me I can go back to work so right now I'm on my way there and I must say it feels very weird. I hadn't responded to anybody's messages over the past few weeks, so I really don't know where my relationship stands with my friends. I didn't even reply to Nomondes texts but I'm sure Thando told her that I'm okay.

I walked in and Zanele was the first one to run to me

"Haibo Ntombi where have you been?" she asked shocked

"we'll catch up during lunch time"

"Nosipho will be so thrilled to see you"-Zanele

"Let me go inside"

I passed her and bumped into Sindy

"You have some nerve showing up here"-Sindy

“Good morning Sindy”

“what are you doing here?”-her

“I came to work”

“so now you remember you have work? Didn’t you think about work a few weeks ago when you just left without any notice?”-Sindy

“I thought Ngonyama spoke to you”

“spoke to me about what?”-her

“I think he is the one who will be able to answer you”

“come to my office”-her

I followed her fat ass to her office and closed the door behind me

He called Ngonyama and they argued for a while

“I didn’t know about this training that popped out of nowhere, you can go back to your office I’ll have someone fill you in”-her

“Thank you”

I carried my fat ass to my office and before I knew it Nosipho was on my tail following me. I don’t even know how she heard me walk back

“Girl where have you been? why haven’t you been responding to my texts? I was worried about you”-Nosipho

“I’m okay Nosipho and I’m sorry for not answering my phone I was very occupied”

“I’m just glad you’re back, you’re back right?”-her

“yes I’m back”

“Good because I’ve got a lot to tell you and plus I missed you all these people are boring”-her

“You’ll tell me all about it during lunch”

“of course, what have I missed while you were away? Any new cars? I haven’t posted in a while”-her

I missed her I won’t lie

“no new cars” I laughed at her

“we’ll talk during lunch” she walked out and Lwandle walked in

“Morning”-Lwandle

She was wearing a jacket and long pants in this heat, she better not faint with all those clothes she’s wearing

“Morning Lwandle”

“Sindy sent me over here to brief you about what you’ve missed”

I frowned, out of people she just had to send Lwandle

“Trust me I don’t want this as much as you don’t want this, but I don’t have a choice. It must be nice being you, you take leave whenever you want and when you come back everyone must stop work and attend to you queen Nhlanhla”-her

“Hold your horses I wasn’t on leave I was attending a training, get your facts right before opening your mouth”

“whatever can we get this over and done with?”-her

“why are you wearing those clothes in this weather?”

“can you please stay out of my business”-her

I chuckled

“I’m sorry just don’t faint because I don’t have the energy to pick you up”

“would you like me to leave and tell Sindy you’re impossible to work with?”-her

“continue miss Mabizela I’m listening”

I really don’t know why she’s so stuck up. She briefed me until it was lunch time

“we’ll continue after lunch”-her

She was sweating which is expected considering what she’s wearing

“I’ve got an extra dress in my car if you want”

“so I can look like a pig just like you?”-her

“at least I’m a sexy pig”

I got up and twirled around

She clicked her tongue

“Lighten up Lwandle, you’ll age quickly if you’re always grumpy”

“I’m not your friend”-her

“I never said you were”

“meaning I’ve got no reason to smile with you”-her

“hhayke I tried being civil with you but it’s clear that you’re still childish”

“would you laugh with the same person who removed your toes?”-her

I rolled my eyes

“You’re still stuck on that? You’ve got nobody but yourself to blame for that. You started that shit and I ended it”

She walked out and I went to kitchen where Nosipho, Lwandle and the new girls were having a conversation about umjolo

“Nhlanhla come here”-Nosipho

“let me warm my food first”

I went to the microwave, but I could still hear what was being said since it wasn’t far from the microwave

“don’t get me wrong guys but a relationship with no money is boring, mention a girl who is happy in a relationship with a broke guy”-girl 1

“just because the guy is rich does not mean there are no ups and downs in the relationship. It’s not always roses and sweets”-Girl 2

“Let’s take my crush Nkosenhle Ndlovu for example, you’re telling me a guy like him has trouble in his relationship? I doubt I’d ever be mad at that man, one look at me and I’d forgive him for his wrong doings”-Girl 1

I couldn’t help but silently laugh

“The things I’d do to that man Lord help me”-girl 3

“he seems like a guy who’d buy you an island just to say sorry for making you cry”-Girl 1

Nosipho cleared her throat

“You know that Nkosenhle is engaged right?”-Nosipho

I walked to them

“Yeah I heard the news, but I don’t know who he’s engaged to”-Girl 1

She turned to me

“do you know Nkosenhle Ndlovu?”-Girl 1

“I do”

“do you think he’s hot?”-Girl 1

Nosipho laughed and Lwandle was just annoyed

“he’s not bad looking”

“not bad looking? Please get out of here Nkosenhle is drop dead handsome. Do you think a guy like him has problems in his relationship?”-Girl 1

“everybody encounters problems in relationship”

“come on guys this is Nkosenhle we are talking about, what kind of problems is he facing that money cannot solve?”-Lady 1

“Not everything is about money”

The girl looked at me as if I was mad. Her and Nosipho are the same when it comes to money and flashy life

“You must come from a well off family for you to say that statement”-Girl 1

“don’t you know who this is?”-Nosipho

The girl looked at me confused

“I’m really sorry but am I supposed to know you? Are you like famous or something if so then I apologize for not recognizing you”- Girl 1

“I also have no idea”-Girl 3

“this is Lethinhlanhla Zulu Nkosenhles fiancée”-Nosipho

Both the girls froze and looked at me

“Hi”

That's all I could say

"You are Nkosenhles girlfriend?"-Girl 1

I nodded

"Fiancée not girlfriend"-Nosipho

"are you expecting his child?"-Girl 3

Duhhh

"Yes"

"WHHHHATTT!!! Oh my god I so wish I was you. I was joking when I said those stuff about him, uhm he.. he is not my crush, and he is an average looking guy"-Girl 1

"He's everybody's crush trust me I understand, and I'm not offended"

She relaxed a bit

"I would've trapped him with a baby as well if I was you"-Girl 3

"I didn't trap him, we had sex one night and this happened nothing was planned"

"No i.. I didn't mean it that way"-Girl 3

"I'm sorry to say this but I didn't think Nkosenhle would go for someone so basic. you said you're rich right? Why don't you wear make-up, designer clothes, bags and shoes you know all that"-Girl 1

“I told you that not everything is about money, I’m not a huge fan of the flashy life”

Her jaw dropped

“shocking isn’t it?-Nosipho

“could never be me, I wouldn’t even be working here if I was dating Nkosenhle”-Girl 1

“right? I said the same thing but miss over here refused a company when Nkosenhle offered her one”-Nosipho

I let them continue this conversation about Nkosenhle, I knew they weren’t going to listen to anything I was going to say. After work I went to check on Nkosenhle as I promised. Soon as I opened his door I was welcomed by a man dressed in a suit

“Right this way miss”-man

“I’m sorry who are you?”

“This way miss” he ignored me, and I followed him to Nkosenhles bedroom where it was beautifully decorated with rose petals and a table for two was set up on the side.

“Your food will be served soon” the guy left

“Good afternoon MaZulu”-Nkosenhle

“ya Nkosenhle”

He chuckled

“you can be ghetto when you like”-Nkosenhle

“and this? What’s going on?”

“It’s our date. Remember you said I should ask you out on a date”-

Nkosenhle

“yeah I remember but I don’t remember you asking me”

“It’s a surprise date”-him

I looked at him

“would you come and sit and stop staring at me like that, this is not the kind of reaction I was hoping for”-him

“what were you expecting?”

I sat down

“I don’t anything, excitement anything”-him

“sorry”

“It’s okay. How was your day?”-him

“very long, at first I had to work with Lwandle in the same office for the entire day. secondly the ladies at work couldn’t stop talking about you and how good looking you are”

He looked at me and beamed with excitement

“what did they say about me?”-him

I knew he was going to ignore the Lwandle part

“You know the usual, that you’re handsome, you have money, how they wouldn’t go to work if they were dating a rich guy like you, and that a guy like you doesn’t have problems in relationships and how nice it’d be to have sex with you”

He laughed out loud

“Your colleagues are forward. I’m sure you must have been very uncomfortable”-him

“not at all, I actually laughed at them because they didn’t know I’m engaged to you”

“You did good by telling them, now they’ll behave”-him

“I had no intentions of killing their fantasies by telling them that I’m engaged to you, but Nosipho did”

“so.. tell me what is it like?” he looked at me funny

“what is what like?”

“sex with me, you friends are wondering you should’ve shared with them”-him

“they aren’t my friends, and I don’t know, I haven’t had sex with you for years now so I wouldn’t know I’ve forgotten”

“Years Lethi?” he sounded defeated

“felt like it”

“Ngyaxolisa ngokuzwisa ubhlungu nokungakunaki ngicela ungxolela (I’m sorry for causing you pain and not giving you attention please forgive me)”-him

“yhoo I swear to god if I hear the word sorry one more time coming out from you I swear I’ll give birth to these babies right here and right now”

“I feel like I’m losing you and everything I say or try to do is not working and the last thing I wanna do is lose you”-him

“You won’t lose me”

“Your actions say otherwise”-him

“we’ll get there”

He looked down in defeat

“do you still love me?”-him

“yes”

He quickly limped to the bathroom and came back

“were you throwing up?”

“Yeah, it’s been going on for a while now I always feel drained”-him

“You’re probably experiencing the pregnancy sicknesses I should be experiencing”

He looked at me and frowned

“is that normal?”-him

“Yeah it happens”

“I can take all the pain for you I don't care, even on my dying bed I'd take all the pain for you”-him

“Let's hope it doesn't get that far”

“move in with me”-him

“just like that?”

“yes, you're my fiancée so it wouldn't be a problem to your parents”-
him

“My parents don't like you because of what you did”

He looked down

“They have every right, I mean you are young, and you can get any guy you want and mina I fucked up, so it's expected for them to want better for you”-him

“Let's get married”

Silence

“what?”-him

“let's get married”

“are you serious?”-him

“we’re already engaged, we have the money so why not?”

“don’t play with me Lethi”-him

“I’m not playing. Let’s do it”

“when?”-him

“we’ll plan. It’ll only be the traditional wedding for now and once I’ve given birth we can have the white wedding”

He looked at me shocked

“You’re not joking?”-him

“are you getting cold feet?”

“Hell no, I’ve wanted you to be my wife for the longest time. I just can’t believe this is happening, I thought I was losing you and that was killing me”-him

“You’re stuck with me forever. Cheat on me again and I’ll take my 3 kids and burn you inside the house then mourn your death and trust me I’m not kidding. I’d rather cry for you because you’re dead than to cry for you because you’re in between another woman’s thighs”

“you have every right to do that, but I won’t cheat”-him

“Get better first I don’t want you limping on our wedding day”

“I’m perfectly fine” he got up and stood on one leg

“Uzowa and angeke ngikcoshe (you’ll fall, and I won’t pick you up)”

“But I can pick you up”

He scooped me up

“You’ll drop me”

“when have I ever done that?”-him

“You’re not physically fit and I’m pregnant”

“I’d never drop you”-him

“okay put me down kodwake”

“kiss me first. I haven’t had a taste of your lips for the longest of times”-him

“No”

He tickled me

“Ngyakcela MaZulu”-him

“angfuni (I don’t want to)”

“then I’m not letting you go”-him

I went in for the kiss and he deepened it and placed me on the floor once his leg was getting sore

“ngiyakuthanda MaZulu angithi uyakwazi lokho? (do you know that I love you?)”-him

I shook my head and he chuckled

“do you want me to show you?”-him

“once we’ve eaten yes”

He grinned and had a mischievous smile plastered on his face

FEW WEEKS LATER

Traditional wedding preparations had started, nobody in my family was excited when I told them the news. They all asked why we are rushing things and they asked if Nkosenhle was pressuring me to get married. I tried to explain to them that I don’t see myself with anyone that isn’t Nkosenhle, and they have no choice but to accept him because I want to spend the rest of my life with him. I was on my way to Nkosenhles house from the shops, out of nowhere my tyre got flat and I was in an area where not many cars were passing by. I pulled over to the side of the road and checked for a spare wheel which I did not find.

A car approached and parked behind my car and two guys appeared

“A lady like you shouldn’t be on the side of the road alone, it’s dangerous” said one of them while the other leaned on their car

“what seems to be the issue?”- same guy

“Nothing I can’t handle”-me

The other guy came out with a spare wheel from his boot and removed the damaged one. He then took out his gun and pointed it towards me

“Please don’t hurt me, you can take the car and money. I’ll give you my jewelry but please don’t hurt me”-me

now if this was any other day I would’ve tried something with these guys but now I’ve got two lives growing inside me that I have to think off. I had a Flashback of the day I was taken and beaten up until I lost my baby and I immediately thought I’m about to lose my babies again and tears streamed down my face

“Please I’ll give you the bank pin as well just don’t do anything to me as you can see I’m pregnant” I begged

The other one made a call to someone

[Yeah]

....

[okay but what about the girl?]

....

[mmhh]

....

[only?]

...

[okay]

He dropped the call and turned to his friend

“Let’s go”-him

“simenzenjani lo? (what do we do with this one?)”-friend

“syamuyeka (we leave her)”-him

“better thank your ancestors”-friend

One got in their car, and one got in my car, threw my bag out of the window, and drove off. My entire body was shaking, I ran to my bag and searched for my phone and called Nkosenhle who didn’t pick up. I called Eric and he didn’t pick up as well then I decided to call Nkosi who picked up as it was about to drop.

“Ntwana”-him

Instead of answering him I just cried

“Lethi what is going on? What’s wrong why are you crying?”-him

“Pl..please come pick me up”

“where are you?” he was panicking

“On the side of the road I was hijacked, they took my car please hurry”

“I’m on my way send me your location”-him

“Nkosi please hurry I’m scared”

I could literally hear him running

“I’ll be there I promise, have you sent the location?”-him

“Hold up”

I quickly sent him the location

“I’ve sent it”

“I won’t drop the call so that I’ll know you’re okay”-him

“Thank you”

We stayed in silence for a while, I’m assuming he was on the road since he was swearing at other drivers

“You still there?”-him

“Yes”

Shame you should’ve seen me, I was holding my bag tightly to my chest you could swear somebody dumped me there and I had no idea which country I was in

Nkosenhle called me back

“Nkosi I’ll call you, Nkosenhle is calling”

“alright” he dropped the call

“Baby I’m sorry I was in a meeting”-Nkosenhle

My tears started over again, hearing his voice made me cry I don't know why

"Lethi why are you crying? Kwenzenjani?"-Nkosenhle

I cried, sniffed and explained at the same time

"Sthandwa sami I can't hear what you're saying. What happened where are you?"-Nkosenhle

"They took my car Nkosenhle, they pointed a gun at me and took my car"

"where are you? I'm coming"-Nkosenhle

"I'm on the side of the road, I couldn't get ahold of you and Eric, so I called Nkosi, and he is on his way"

"I'm coming too send me your location"-Nkosenhle

"he's already here, I'll need you there when I get back"

"let me call him and find out what's taking him so long, I don't want anything to happen to you or my kids"-him

I dropped the call and waited for a few minutes and his i8 approached me. He ran out of the car, and I just hugged him and cried

"My god you are shaking, what did they do to you, did they hurt you?"-Nkosi

I shook my head not letting him go

“You’re okay now I’ll take you home”-him

I got in his car, and he drove me home, the entire ride I did not say a word and he didn’t nag me, and I was really grateful for that.

Nkosenhle was waiting for us outside upon arrival. I ran to him as soon as the car stopped.

“It’s okay babe you’re fine now”-Nkosenhle

“I thought they were going to kill my babies”

“That won’t happen babe”-Nkosenhle

“It wasn’t a normal kidnapping, it was planned”

“what do you mean?”-Nkosenhle

“they didn’t take any money, they just took the car and left”

“they do that sometimes, they take the car so they can sell it but don’t worry we’ll get it back”-Nkosi

“No Nkosi they called someone and asked him/her what they should do with me”

“I’ll sort it out lets go inside”-Nkosenhle

We went inside and he pulled me closer to him and kissed me

“Nkosenhle stop it, not Infront of people”-me

“which people? This is my house”-Nkosenhle

“what do you mean which people? Can’t you see uNkosi?”-me

“uPeople uNkosi?”-Nkosenhle

“is he not?”-me

“ay angmazi mina, mbuke wena awumboni eyislwanyana esthize? (I don’t know, look at him, can’t you see he looks like some sort of animal)”-Nkosenhle

We both burst out in laughter

“I don’t even know why I bothered coming in here, and wena Nkosenhle I look like you so if you say I look like an animal that means you look like an animal as well”-Nkosi

“Don’t mind him Nkosi you’re very handsome”-me

Nkosenhle looked at me

“not like you though, wena baby you’re on your own level”-me

“that’s right”-Nkosenhle

“let me leave you idiots” Nkosi got up

“Thank you for helping my wife little bro”-Nkosenhle

“anytime, she knows I got her” he winked at me

“Thank you ntwana”

He got up and left

“are you okay babe?”-Nkosenhle

“I want to get a gun”

“what?”-him

“Yeah I need to have my own gun so I can be able to protect myself”

“You are not getting a gun Lethi”-him

“It’s either you’ll get it for me, or I’ll get myself, either way I’m getting the gun”

“fine, I’ll take you for shooting lessons”-him

“I don’t need lessons”

“it’s either you are taking these lessons or you’re not getting the gun, choice is yours”-him

“fine I’ll take your lessons”

“good”-him

“what about my car?”

“you’ll get your car babe, oh and you won’t be driving yourself anymore”-him

“why not?”

“I can’t have what happened today happen again in the future”-him

“so who’s going to be driving me around? You?”

“I’ll get you a driver, you’ll meet him tomorrow”-him

“I don’t like this, I don’t want anyone driving my car”

“it’s temporary babe, he’ll drive you until you give birth”-him

“I don’t have a choice in this now do I?”

“not really, I’m doing this for you and our babies babe your safety comes first”-him

“fine! Can you please run me a bath I’m exhausted”

“sure thing”-him

NKOSENHLE

After Lethi showered I gave her massage, and she went to bed. I went to my study and made a few calls.

“What bullshit are you playing at Ntuthwane?”

“I finally got your attention”-Ntuthwane

“My wife really? What the fuck is wrong with you? Do you know how scared she was?”

“I had no other choice Nkosenhle, I tried reaching out to you, but you weren’t hearing it”-Ntuthwane

“so you decided to use my wife?”

“she’s the only thing you currently care about”-Ntuthwane

“what If she went under shock and lost my babies?”

“Your babies are fine aren’t they? Your wife is fine isn’t she? Nobody touched her”-Ntuthwane

“Fuck you dude! Go near my wife and kids again I swear I’ll put a bullet up your ass”

“I’m sorry Nkosenhle but you left me with no choice and I’m really desperate”-Ntuthwane

“what do you need?”

“a heist”-Ntuthwane

“I’ve taken a break from that, I’m focusing on my pregnant wife”

“Just one Heist Nkosenhle I really need the money. You know I wouldn’t be calling you if I wasn’t in trouble”-Ntuthwane

“who do you owe?”

“Ngonyama”-Ntuthwane

“I have no business with that fucker”

“come on Nkosenhle just this one last time then I’ll be out of your hair”-Ntuthwane

“fine”

“Thank you, I’ll set it up with Eric”-Ntuthwane

“Yeah whatever, bring my wife’s car back in one piece”

“sure thing boss man”-Ntuthwane

LETHINHLANHLA

In the early hours of the morning Nkosenhle woke me up

“What is it?”

“you have shooting classes”-him

“what the heck? Shooting classes so early? What am I training for?

To go to war? Nkosenhle I’m doing this for protection not to join the army”

“It’s 10:00 am Nhlanhla”-him

“oh”

I didn’t realize I slept for so long

“but it’s still early”

I complained

“if you want these lessons you’ll get up and go shower”-him

“I don’t want these lessons, you forced me to take them”

“I’m not going back and forth with you again”-him

“fine help me get up”

He assisted me and I took a shower while he made the bed

“Your breakfast is ready”-him

“yazi wena I’ll marry you I swear”

He laughed

“vесе you will marry me. speaking of marriage how are the preparations going?”-him

“they are coming along just fine, everything has been paid for I just need us to fit our attires”

“whenever you need me baby I’m there”-him

“I’ll set a reminder for you”

“when is your next doctor’s appointment?”-him

“I don’t know”

“what do you mean you don’t know? You can’t miss your appointments babe”-him

“I got a lot on my plate Nkosenhle I can’t remember and do everything at once”

“I’ll take you to the doctor after your classes”-him

I kept quiet and finished my food

“I want you meet someone”-him

“Not in the mood”

He ignored me then went out and came back with someone

“Baby this is V”-Nkosenhle

“I’m sure his parents did not name him that, what’s his real name?”

“That’s all you need to know”-Nkosenhle

This V guy looks very scary, he had a patch running over his one eye

“Uhm hi”

He nodded

“okay”

“he is going to be your driver from today onwards”-Nkosenhle

“uhm no offense V but that’s not happening”

“yes it is”-Nkosenhle

“You are trusting my safety on a guy with one eye? Are you being for real right now?”

“both his eyes work”-Nkosenhle

“one is covered, how will he drive with one eye?”

“he will remove the patch”-Nkosenhle

“why is he wearing it to begin with?”

“Lethinhlanhla!”-Nkosenhle

“hhay Nkosenhle don’t Lethinhlanhla me. if I’m going to be close to this person I’ll need to know everything”

“it’s his signature style”

“you couldn’t find a decent person?”

V chuckled

“I trust V he knows what he is doing”-Nkosenhle

I shrugged my shoulders and went to wash my plate

“she’s beautiful”-V

“You know I don’t play”-Nkosenhle

“she’s stubborn too, I see why you like her”-V

“what can I say, the heart wants what the heart wants”-Nkosenhle

“Nkosenhle get my purse”

He looked at me

“please baby”

“that’s right”-Nkosenhle

He went up and I rolled my eyes

“when will you remove that thing?”

He laughed

“soon as we get in the car”-V

Nkosenhle came back

“Take care of my family V”-Nkosenhle

“I got you”-V

“Any news on my car?”

“I’ll fetch it later today”-Nkosenhle

“mmhhh”

“what’s that supposed to mean?”-Nkosenhle

“Nothing. Let’s go V”

I know somewhere somehow Nkosenhle is involved with what happened yesterday

“shooting range right?”-V

I looked at him

“okay”

he removed the patch and indeed he has two working eyes

“we can go”

He drove away

“why?”-V

“why what?”

“why do you want to learn this?”-V

“for protection”

“do you even know anything about guns? Do you know how to hold one?”-V

“No”

“Thought as much, you look like you wouldn’t be able to hurt a fly, you’re soft”-him

“is there a compliment hidden in there somewhere?”

He chuckled and continued driving until we arrived

“we’re here”-V

We went in and the instructor went over the rules and took me step by step explaining how a gun works, not that I needed any of the information, but I let him do his job.

“you can come forward”-Instructor

He gave me the gun and I emptied all my bullets on the dummy leaving them shocked

“Have you done this before?”-Instructor

“first time”-me

“are you sure?”-V

“Yeah, I’m a soft girl remember? Wouldn’t even hurt a fly” I mocked him

I carried on shooting and shooting until time was up

“I’ll see you again next week”-Instructor

I smiled at him, I’m definitely not coming back to this place. I really don’t need these lessons they are a waste of my time.

“Can we go get something to eat I’m hungry”

“no can do, boss man will take you out to eat he instructed I bring you back immediately after the session because you’ve got an appointment” -him

“so now I should starve because of Nkosenhle?”

“I’m just doing my job Nhlanhla please take that up with him”

“fine”-me

We drove in silence until we arrived and Nkosenhle came to the gate instead of us driving in

“how was the session?” he asked looking at V

“she’s a natural, she was pretty impressive for her first time, too impressive if you ask me. if I didn’t know any better I’d say she’s been doing this for a while”-V

“That’s good, when is the next session?”-Nkosenhle

“I’m not going back there”

“why?”-Nkosenhle

“I told you I don’t need those lessons, I’ve got a wedding in a weeks’ time that I have to prepare for”

“Thank you V, I’ll take it from here”-Nkosenhle

They shook hands and V walked away

“How are you feeling? Still want to do this?”-Nkosenhle

“I’m just exhausted with this pregnancy but yes I’m definitely marrying you”

“we’re in this together?”-him

“for life”

He drove us to the doctors and my babies were growing, Wayne was happy with my progress, and I couldn’t be happier that my babies were perfect.

“Thank you once again MaZulu for giving me the greatest gift a man can ever ask for”

“you’re welcome but can you thank me by feeding your babies, it feels as if they snacking of my flesh”-me

“I’m sorry baby, let’s go feed you guys”

TWO WEEKS LATER

The day has finally come, it’s the day of my traditional wedding and everyone is running around yard. The wedding is taking place at Nkosenhles hometown, I went back and forth with Thembisile I swear to god this women thinks this is her second wedding.

Whatever I choose she chose the opposite, Nkosenhle had to step in and reprimand her.

“Girrrll you’re not ready? What is wrong with you?”

Nosipho asked as she walked in wearing the shortest tradition dress one could find

“I’ll be ready soon I just need some air before putting that dress on”

She went over to my dress and took pictures of it, it could only be her

“ofcos you’re going to outshine everyone like you always do”-her

“well what do you expect? It’s my wedding Sis. And wena why are you wearing a short dress? I’m this close to seeing your vagina”

“duhh you and Nkosenhle are getting married which means Nkosenhles rich friends will be coming over, so I had to think fast and make a plan. I’m getting myself some rich dick tonight”-her

Mom and Naledi walked in before I could answer

“haibo haibo you’re not dressed? Have you seen the time?”-Mom

“I asked her the same question”-Nosipho

Mom looked at her from head to toe then turned and looked at me

“awusukume wena ugqoke (get up and get dressed)”-Mom

“just give me five minutes please”

“5 minutes to do what? Get up”-Mom

I dragged my fat ass up and got dressed, I had two outfits, the traditional Zulu skirt, and beads as well as a mermaid white dress with blue traditional designs that I was going to wear later.

I joined everybody outside, and we started singing and dancing, Nkosenhle and I danced together esigcawini it was really beautiful. Later we changed into our second outfits and joined the others. We took pictures and listened to a few speeches, I really didn't want to do the speeches because I was going to have that during our white wedding once I've given birth, but Nkosenhle insisted on having like 2 to 3 speakers.

After all the formalities and being introduced to the ancestors I joined my friends

"I was starting to question whether we are twins or not"-Thando

"what now?"

"hhay phela sengsholo ukuthi you spent the entire day ignoring me"-
Thando

Mind you I danced with him a few minutes ago

"what would you like me to do me? hold your hand throughout the entire ceremony?"

"yeah, I doubt Nkosenhle would've had a problem with that"-Thando

We both burst out laughing

“don’t mind this one, how are you baby you look stunning, and that pregnancy suits you”-Nomonde

“I wanna pop these big heads out already I’m forever tired”

“hhey wena Big heads are these ugly brothers of yours”-Nkosi

“You mean your big headed brothers”-Thando

I quickly moved from them before they go back and forth arguing over nonsense

“Girrrlll I’ve been waiting all day come and introduce me to Nkosenhles friends”

She grabbed my arm and dragged me back to where I came from

“guys let me introduce you to my friend Nosipho, Nosipho this is Nkosi my best friend and Nathi who are Nkosenhles brothers, this is Lwandile and Nomcebo who’s my cousin they are dating, this is Eric my big brother and Thando my twin brother, this is Nomonde who is Thandos girlfriend, that’s my sister Naledi and that’s V Nkosenhles friend”

“Nice to meet you Nosipho”-Everyone

“Nice to meet you too guys, I’m still shocked you have a twin”-
Nosipho

“see what I meant? Nobody knows about me, you hide me”-Thando

I rolled my eyes

“do you mind if I join you guys?”-Nosipho

“uhm sure go ahead babes”-Nomonde

She jumped and went to sit next to V, I expected her to do so. V wasn't wearing a patch this time, he looked presentable.

“I didn't get your name”-Nosipho

“I'm V”-V

“short for Vuyani?Vuyo?Vukani?”-Nosipho

“just V”-V

“hmm okay, I'm Nosipho”-Nosipho

I shook my head and left her there and I went to check on the others. Everybody continued to chill until it was late, and they all left except the Ndlovu brothers. I excused myself and went to our room as my feet were killing me. soon as I tried to rest the door burst open and in walked Thembisile

“what are you doing?”-her

“preparing to sleep”

I was too lazy to shower

“and those piles of dishes? Who's going to wash them? Have you forgotten you're a wife?”-her

“I'll do them in the morning, my feet are sore”

She laughed, like genuinely laughed at me

“hhe I honestly don’t know what Nkosenhle was thinking marrying a kid who’s lazy and knows nothing about the world and being a wife”-her

She never misses an opportunity to bring my age in whichever conversation she’s having

“My girl you better get up and go washes those dishes and pots because they are not going anywhere”-her

I felt tears threatening my eyes, I wore my sleeping shoes and went to the kitchen and got started with the dishes. She stood there and watched me slave in the kitchen. As I was halfway through with them the three of them walked in making noise. They stopped on their track as they saw me in the kitchen, rage was very much visible on Nkosis face, if he was white he would’ve turned red immediately.

“Lethinhlanhla what are you doing out of bed?”-Nkosenhle

His voice was calm yet stern

I kept quiet and continued with what I’m doing

“I’ll ask again, and this is the last time I’m asking. Lethinhlanhla what are you doing out of bed?”-Nkosenhle

“I’m washing dishes, I’m a wife here and these dishes will not wash themselves”

“and Mah you’re just standing there watching her, look at how swollen her feet are”-Nkosi

Nkosenhle turned to his mother

“It was you wasn’t it? You told her that nonsense”-Nkosenhle

“I didn’t tell her anything, she offered to the dishes”-Thembisile

“so instead of helping your daughter in-law you watch?”-Nkosi

“watch how you speak to me Nkosi”-Thembisile

“Lethinhlanhla leave what you’re doing and go to bed I’m coming”-

Nkosenhle

“I’m almost done”

“You heard what I said”-him

I left the dishes and went to bed, and I heard shouting and plates breaking while Nkosi and Nathi told Nkosenhle to stop, I don’t even want to know what was happening. After a while he joined me in bed

“are you okay?”-him

“Yes”

“I’m sorry”-him

“Don’t apologize, it wasn’t a huge deal. I’m married now and it’s my duty to clean up”

“There’s a house full of women who ate our money today she could’ve asked them to wash the dishes”-him

“It doesn’t matter”

“want me to rub your feet?”-him

I smiled and he smiled back

“please”

He took my feet on his lap and started massaging them

“Today went well”-him

“It was beautiful”

“I still can’t believe you’re my wife, it’s like I’m dreaming. Did you see how jealous Lwandile was?”-him

“don’t start, Lwandile was too focused on Nomcebo”

“Yeah that’s true baby, he’s really over you”-him

“I still don’t get why you worry about him”

“I’ll always worry about him, he once loved you and you loved him”-
him

“and I love you now, I married you not him”

“true that baby true that”-him

It was silent for a bit as he continued massaging my feet

“baby”

He ignored me

“baby”

“yes my wife”

“what did you do to your mom? I heard shouting”

“nothing you should worry yourself about”

He said that so casually

“mmhh”

“baby I miss you”-him

“no not tonight Nkosenhle I’m tired”

“baby please, just this once as a married couple”-him

As heavily pregnant as I am we always find ways to please each other

“No I’m sleeping now”

I moved my feet from him and got in bed

“Okay I’ll go and shower then come back”-him

I ignored him and he left and came back after showering.

“Baby”

I ignored him and pretended to be asleep

“Baby”

...

“Nhlanhla”

...

“Nhlanhla are you sleeping?”

...

“I know you’re up”

...

“I don’t want sex I just want us to talk”

“talk about what Nkosenhle? Can’t it wait until tomorrow morning?” -
me

He laughed

“I knew you wasn’t sleeping” -him

“get in bed and stop talking”

“I love you yezwa?” -him

“I love you too”

He got in bed and cuddled me from behind

“I love you MaNdlovu”

He kissed my forehead and we slept

In the morning I woke up and he was not next to me, he knows how much I hate waking up in bed without him next to me especially with his mom here. I got up made the bed and showered, I already know she's going to bite my head off for waking up this late. I joined them in the main house, and they were storming up a chat, it went silent as soon as I walked in

"would you look at what the cat dragged in, Queen Lethi is here"-
Thembisile

Don't let her get to you don't let her get to you.. I kept repeating those words in my head

"Good morning everyone"-me

"good morning baby, how did you sleep?"-Mamncane Nonjiko

Her and Thembisile are sisters, she's the only nice one in the family, well her and Bab'Thanduxolo

"I slept well Mah how did you sleep?"-me

"ofcouse she slept well, look at the time she's waking up. My girl who do you think made food for your husband while you laid on your back with your mouth open?"-Thembisile

"Thembisile stop it! I slept well my baby"-Nonjiko

"hey you the house hasn't been cleaned"-Thembisile

"I'll clean it after I've eaten"-me

She clapped her hands and laughed

“hhheee did you hear that? You’ll clean after eating? You should’ve woken up early my girl”-Thembisile

She went to the bathroom and came back with cleaning supplies, she gave one of the kids the mop and told the child to put it away and she handed me a towel and a bucket. I’m supposed to go on my knees and mop these floors. I wore my big girl panties and started sweeping while they went to sit outside. After sweeping I went to the kitchen and got on my knees, as tough as it was I managed to do it.

“hello everyone, where’s my wife?” that was Nkosenhles voice, he was asking his mother

“inside”-Nonjiko

“don’t go in as yet, sit I want to apologize for yesterday”-Thembisile

There was panic in her voice

“I have to greet my wife first, I’ll come back to you”-Nkosenhle

“No wait, uhm where is..uhh where is Nkosi I haven’t seen him”-Thembisile

“Nkosi is somewhere around, can I go inside now?”-Nkosenhle

“No uhm, where is ..”-Thembisile

“Mah you’ve got a phone right? You have airtime? You can call whoever it is that you’re about to ask me about”-Nkosenhle

I heard footsteps coming towards the house and he stood at the door soon as he saw me.

“Not this shit again”-Nkosenhle

“Yeh Thembisile what is your problem? What do you want from me?”-Nkosenhle

Silence

He clicked his tongue and helped me get up, he walked us to his room and packed our bags

“What are you doing?”

“we are leaving, I swear if I stay another minute here I’ll end up killing my own mother”-him

I kept quiet and watched him pack

“asambe (let’s go)”-him

I looked down

“Lethinhlanhla did you not hear what I said? I said asambe”-him

“I’m hungry”

“you haven’t eaten?”-him

I shook my head no

He cursed in disbelief

“lord please take control because I can feel my anger rising and trying to control me and if It does I swear I’ll shoot everybody in this yard” he said that with his eyes closed

Who prays like that?

“baby we’ll buy something to eat”-him

“no I’ll faint, even if it’s a sandwich or cornflakes baby anything”

“I’ll be back”-him

He left and I just broke down and cried, I cried because I can’t do anything about Thembisile, I’m accepting all this treatment because I don’t have a choice, had it been anyone else I would’ve long told them to fuck off. What hurts me the most is that I don’t know what I did to her for her to treat me like this.

Nkosenhle came back with bottled water, toasted bread, eggs, beans and muesli and yoghurt. My baby never disappoints when it comes to food, he sat opposite me and watched me eat everything on the tray

“Thank you baby”

“let’s go”-him

“Wait I have to wash this”

“You will do no such thing”-him

He left the tray there and carried our bags and placed everything in the car

“get in”-him

“I have to say bye to them”

“get in Lethinhlanhla”-him

I got in the car

“I’ll be back”-him

I watched him disappear to the kitchen and he came back with the same bucket I was using to mop the floor. He went to where the others were seated outside and threw the bucket and it splashed on everyone.

SHOOKETH!

Everyone jumped up shocked

He came back, didn’t even say a word, and drove off

“you okay?”

“I don’t wish to speak babe”-him

I let him be and drowned in my own thoughts until we pulled outside my house

“I thought we were going to your place”

“No baby, soon we’ll be moving in our new house I just need to finalize a few things”-him

“you went house shopping without me?”

“I went house hunting the time we weren’t together, it’s my wedding gift to you”-him

“I just hope it’s a decent normal sized house not a hotel like your house”

“baby you and I will have more kids meaning we’ll need a bigger house”-him

“more kids with who?”

“with you sthandwa sami”-him

“we’re done having kids, these are the only two you’re getting from me”

“we’ll see, I’ll see you tomorrow”-him

“why?”

“I have to sort a few things out”-him

I know what he means by that

“don’t get hurt please”

“I won’t”-him

I kissed him and went to my house, and I was welcomed by
Lisakhanyas noise, she was busy giggling with Thando

“don’t kill my baby please, why is she laughing so hard”

She ran to me and hugged me

“hello baby”

“hhay Mamiza I’m not a baby”-Lisa

“haibo what are you?”

“a big sister”-Lisa

“who told you that?”

“Thando”-Lisa

“okay ke Big Sister, please go fetch mommies morning shoes in my
room”

She ran

“Twin”

“oh you remember”-Thando

“always dramatic”

“why are you back so soon?”-him

“You don’t want to know”

“family drama already?”-him

“broo!”

I don't want to tell him what happened because he's very much capable of going there and cause havoc. I've got enough drama in my life I don't need to add.

Lisa came back with my shoes, and we cuddled on the couch. I messaged Sabelo and asked him to organize a gun for me and he told me he'll deliver it later on today.

“alright I'm on my way”-Thando

“where are you going?”

“I'm not your husband sisi, call Nkosenhle and ask him that question”-Thando

“really now?”

“I'm going to see Nomonde I'll be back later”-him

“alright greet her for me”

“you have a phone” he left after saying that

“dick head!”

“what is dick head mamiza?”-Lisa

“It's a very bad word that you shouldn't say”

“Okay” she continued watching tv

I called Nkosenhle a multiple times with no response and I eventually gave up, I didn't want to distract him in whatever he was busy with. Came night time Sabelo delivered the gun and he told me it was licensed, and I took his word for it not that I have any intentions of using the gun, I'm no longer about that life.

LWANDLE

I parked outside Lwandile's house, and I sat in the car scrolled through Nhlanhla and Nkosenhles traditional wedding pictures, and I felt my insides turn. Everything is going well for her while she ruined my life, and uNkosenhle his day is coming, he won't just dump me like a dog and continue with his life as if nothing happened. I walked inside the yard and knocked, I could hear giggles coming from inside meaning that bitch is here. After a few seconds she opened the door

"Lwandle hi"-Nomcebo

I rolled my eyes from the inside

"who is it babe?" Lwandile shouted from the inside

"It's Lwandle" she mad way for me "come in"-her

I went to sit on the couch and waited for Lwandile

"would you like anything to drink?"-Nomcebo

I just looked at her

“there’s no need for you to be like that, I’ve got nothing against you, I didn’t do shit to you, all you could do is be civil about this and act your age, I don’t owe you shit, nobody owes you anything so stop with this attitude it’s not necessary”

She got up and bumped Lwandile on her way

“where are you going?”-Lwandile

“go talk to your bitch I’m way to grown for her bullshit” she disappeared

“what have you done now?” he asked walking in

“what are you talking about?”

“what did you do to Nomcebo?”-Lwandile

“I didn’t do anything”

“vele vele wena you’ll fight everyone out there? What kind of a person are you?”-Lwandile

“ey ey Lwandile I didn’t do anything to your girlfriend I’m not even here to discuss her I’m here to talk about our son”

“couldn’t you have said this over the phone? Is there a need for you to come all the way here?”-Lwandile

I looked at him, this is the same Lwandile who was head over hills for me, now he doesn’t even want me in his house.

“would you like me to leave?”

“say what you need to say Lwandle”-him

“I want Malwande to come stay with me”

He laughed at me

“one last try and please be serious this time I don’t have all day”-him

“I’m not joking Lwandile I want my son”

“why?”-him

“what do you mean why?”

“I mean exactly that”-him

“I have a job and a place to stay I can take care of him”

“he is perfectly fine here”-him

“we should take turns and now it’s my turn to stay with him”

“we do take turns, he visits you doesn’t he?”-him

“it’s not enough”

“it’s more than enough, don’t try confuse the boy he is perfectly fine here with us”-him

“you want my son to grow up thinking Nomcebo is his mother? You are crazy Malwande is my son, I’m his mother the only mother”

“Nomcebo will be his mother as well because I’ll marry her so get used to it”-him

I felt my heart sink, both of the guys I loved are getting married and neither of them ever hinted marriage while they were dating me

“what?” that came up as a whisper

“you heard me and Malwande is not going anywhere now please if you’ll excuse me Nomcebo is waiting for me”

he got up and opened the door for me

“Lwandile”

“Lwandle”-him

I looked at him then walked back to my car and he closed the door, I sat and allowed the tears to fall. I was just hurt by everyone, everybody but me has moved on, whenever I try to move on its like I take 10 steps backwards. Just as I was having my cry session

Siphamandla called

I wiped my tears and answered

“Baby”

“where are you?”-Spha

“on my way home”

“okay I love you”-Spha

I don't know how to explain my relationship with him, I'm basically stuck with him. Whenever I try to leave him he always comes and finds me, he has a girlfriend that he dearly loves and then there's me. He says he loves me but fails to show me, how do you mistreat somebody you love? How can you claim to love someone while you deeply care more about someone else? Whenever I ask him why he doesn't let me go he says it's because I'm beautiful and I give the best sex and he can't let anyone else have me.

NKOSENHLE

After the job I called Ngonyama for a meet up, I wanted to be the one that gives him his money

"Ndlovu"-him

"Ngonyama"

"what brings me here Ndlovu what do you want?"-him

I threw him the bag of money

"what's this?"-him

"the money Ntuthwane owes you"

"why are you the one delivering it?"-him

"does it matter? The important thing is that it's here"

"I see, how's Nhlanhla?"-him

“I didn’t call you here so we can discuss my wife”

I emphasized on the WIFE part

“I heard your wedding was a success, congratulations and I’m sorry I couldn’t make it, but I promise to send through my gift”-him

“there’s really no need”

“oh but I want to”-him

“we’re done here”

“please tell Nhlanhla I said hi and that I miss her”-him

I went closer to him and grabbed him by his shirt, Ngonyama is the only person that knows how to get under my skin

“miss her makwenzenjani? Respect me Ngonyama she is my wife do you hear that?”

“loud and clear” he had a smug on his face

“stay away from her”

“I can’t do that she’s like family to me”-him

I let go of his shirt

“next time you hold me like that I’ll knock your teeth out and we’ll see if Lethi will love you toothless”-Ngonyama

I clicked my tongue and drove to my house, I needed to shower and rest before heading to Lethi. I decided to take a nap first and when I woke up I was tied up, I don't remember what happened all I remember was walking in and going straight to bed.

"I was starting to get bored"-him

"what the fuck is going on here? What has gotten into you? Fucken untie me now!"

"not going to happen"-him

"Ntuthwane what the heck is going on?"

"I want my money"-Ntuthwane

"what money?" I was really confused

"the money we got from the job"-him

"Ntuthwane are you on drugs or something? Are you talking about the same money you owed Ngonyama?"

"yes that money, I want it and I want it now"-him

"I gave it to Ngonyama"

He slapped me with the back of his gun, and I bled same time. This is what I get for doing jobs with idiots.

"no no no no"

he held his head and walked up and down my room, I won't lie I'm scared that this idiot may shoot me because he doesn't seem to be stable. I'm still confused as to how he got into my house but I'm just glad Lethi and Lisa are not here.

LETHINHLANHLA

An entire day passed and still no sign of Nkosenhle, this marks two days without him coming home and his phone was still off. To say I'm worried would be an understatement, I just need to know if he is okay where he is. I got up and made food for Lisa and she sat and watched cartoons, she did not trouble me this morning I'm assuming she can feed from my energy and I'm really glad she's out of my hair. Thando came back with Nomonde yesterday and they were up all night having sex.

"Morning ugly me" he greeted as he walked in

"nothing good about this morning cute me"

"trouble in paradise?"-him

"something like that and I couldn't sleep with all the noise you were making"

"awu we weren't that loud"-Thando

"where is Nomonde?"

"showering"-him

“and you didn’t join her because?”

“she didn’t want me to come in”-him

“she needs a break I’m sure her vagina is on fire phela you’ve beeen at it”

“shut up”-him

...

“where is Nkosenhle?”-him

“I have no idea”

“haibo Lethi”-him

“please don’t start”

Nomonde walked out the room and her eyes were swollen and red and I instantly looked at Thando who shrugged his shoulders

I rushed to her

“what’s wrong? Why are you crying?”

She just hugged me and wept while I brushed her back, you can see the worry on Thandos face. He took over when Nomonde calmed down

“Baby what’s wrong?”-Thando

She shook her head and bit her lip

“Nomonde kwenzenjani? Ukhalelani? (what happened? Why are you crying)-Thando

She reached her gown pocket and took out something and handed it to Thando, I got a closer look at it and it's a pregnancy test

“What does this mean? Are you pregnant?” my idiot brother asks

She nodded

“Is that why you are crying?”-Thando

She nodded

“why though? This is good news baby and I'm here for you, we're doing this together”-Thando

She turned and looked at me indicating I should give them privacy. IMAGINE! Me giving them privacy in my house, they can easily go back to their bedroom, but no Lethinhlanhla has to leave her own kitchen so that they can speak.

I went over to her and hugged her

“Congratulations baby, we'll talk once you guys have spoken”

I left them and went to shower upon finishing they were nowhere to be seen, I got a blanket and covered Lisakhanya who passed out in front of the cartoons, and I made food for myself. Nkosi walked in as I was eating

“Mother of twins what's up”-Nkosi

“You’re here?”

“duhh”-him

“I’ve been trying to get ahold of you guys when did you get back?”

“What do you mean? My phone was on the entire day yesterday”-
him

“where is Nkosenhle?”

“I should be asking you, he is your husband”-Nkosi

“I haven’t seen him since you guys left, and his phone is off”

“Oh” that’s all he could say

“can you watch Lisa while I drive to his house?”

“I came to visit you”-Nkosi

“I know ntwana and I promise we’ll chill once I’ve had a word with
your brother”

“just don’t kill him, hear him out first he probably has a reason for
not coming back”-Nkosi

“no reason is good enough to not come back to your wife and kids”

He raised his hands in surrender, I went and got my handbag and car
keys and I drove to his house. I opened the gate, and it didn’t open
and strange enough the person who is always at the gate did not
open. I got out the car and went through the person gate and the

security was not there, I saw traces of blood on the floor, and I followed them to the securities little office house, he laid there with a bullet hole on his cheek, and I immediately threw up. I removed my shoes and ran to my hand bag and took the gun then went inside. I'm walking inside not knowing how many guys are in there but at this point I don't care so long as I die saving my husband. I did not even think about calling back up my main concern is Nkosenhle. I walked barefoot and I pushed my fat stomach, and I whipped the tears that were falling down my face, I don't even know why I'm crying because I need to be strong and have a clear mind for what is about to happen. The only good think about Nkosenhles house is that its 80% glass so it's very much visible from the outside, I've asked him countless times what is it that he loved about glass, and he'd say it makes the house neat and there's no need for curtains as no one will be walking up and down his house, well the glass is coming in handy right now. I tip toed to the dining area and peeped over the window and I noticed him tied up in a chair, his eyes popped out as he saw me, and he indicated I leave but I wasn't going to listen to him.

He looked behind him then looked at me and mouthed "GO AWAY"

I shook my head no and anger took over his face.

"how many people are in there?"

I mouthed

“Go away”-him

He is wasting time and I have no idea where these people are hiding,
and my heart is beating out of my chest

“How many people? I have a gun” I waved it at him

He mouthed something but I didn't catch it

“huh? How many? 1?” I raised one finger and he nodded

“where is he?”

he tilted his head back indicating he in is the kitchen, right then he
appeared, and I hid

“Ntuthwane untie me, and I'll get you your money”-Nkosenhle

I could hear them from the outside as the windows were open and
he was shouting loud enough for me to hear

“I'm not stupid Nkosenhle if I let you go you will kill me”-Ntuthwane

“Think Lethi think, how the hack will I get inside without him noticing
me, how will I aim at him when he's directly facing me?” I kept asking
myself those questions and I couldn't come up with an answer

“I promise I won't kill you”-Nkosenhle

“I don't trust you”-Ntuthwane

“then kill me, what’s the point of you holding me hostage? Just shoot me and get the fuck out of here I’m tired of your stupid games and I’m hungry you’ve tied me here with no food while you stuff your ugly face with the food bought by my money”-Nkosenhle

“you’re right you’re useless to me right now, you don’t have the money and if I let you go I’m sure you will come after me”-

Ntuthwane

“then do it, do it now”-Nkosenhle

What the fuck is Nkosenhle doing

“you’re going to hell”-Ntuthwane

“I want you to look at me when you do it, come stand in front of me and look me in the eye when you pull the trigger don’t be a coward”-

Nkosenhle

“I’m not afraid of you Nkosenhle”-Ntuthwane

“is that why you’re standing behind me? face me Ntuthwane. You want to take me out right? Take me out man to man face me”-

Nkosenhle

I see what he’s doing and that’s very smart of him

“Yes good! Now you can shoot me, I see you have balls, shoot right between my eyes SHOOT NOW msunu”-Nkosenhle

As much as it's a command for him but it's also his way of letting me know it's clear. If I miss this shot then my husband dies

"Lord help me" I said a short prayer and prepared to shoot

"say your last words Ndlovu" he pointed the gun at him

"I'll meet you in hell"

by the time Nkosenhle finished those words the bullet landed at the back of Ntuthwanes head, and he fell on the floor and Nkosenhle let out the breath he was holding. Another murder on my hands, as shaking as I was I managed to make my way inside and I untied him.

He just hugged me as I cried

"I'm so sorry baby, I'm sorry you had to go through all of that"-him

He pulled away from me and looked me in the eye

"Thank you Sthandwa sami you just saved my life"

He kissed me and liquid went down my legs

"I thank god each and every day for giving me you"-him

"Nkosenhle"

"Sthandwa sami"-him

"I peed myself"

He looked at me then looked at the floor

"Baby that's not pee, are you feeling any pain?"-him

“Yeah but it’s light”

Not wasting a second he scooped me up bridal style and ran outside

“where’s your car?”-him

“outside the gate”

He ran towards the gate

“Nkosenhle don’t drop me”

I held on tightly to him and he placed me in the backseat

“Nkosenhle what is happening? It’s too early for me to have these

kids I still have two more months to go, I can’t lose my babies

Nkosenhle not when I’ve come this far” I was crying now

“Baby please calm down, nothing will happen to you or the babies”

his voice was betraying him, he was just as scared as I was and by

now the pain was getting intense

“Hurry up please” I cried

“baby I’m going as fast as I can”

He was cursing at everyone on the road

“call Wayne and tell him we are on our way”

He dialed his number

“Lethi dear hello”-Wayne

The call was connected to the car

“Wayne her water broke we’re on our way there”-Nkosenhle

“on no that’s not good, she’s not due until the next two months.

How is she? Is she experiencing any pain?”-Wayne

“yes she is, we’re almost there”-Nkosenhle

“Alright I’ll prepare for you” she dropped the call

“Hang in there baby”-Nkosenhle

I did the breathing exercises

“Baby”-him

I looked at him through the mirror

“I know this is a not a good time to say this and that I should be positive but if I’m forced to make a decision between saving you or saving the kids I’m saving you without thinking twice”-him

“It won’t get to that point”

“I just wanted to put you in the picture”-him

I ignored him until we reached Wayne

NKOSENHLE

They rushed her in as soon as we arrived

“Wayne what is going?”

he ignored me and continued with Lethi, I watched as they ran up and down connecting her to multiple machines.

“we have to deliver the babies” Wayne to one of the nurses

“are you sure about this Wayne? Is it not to early?”

“Mr Ndlovu please allow me to do my job”-Wayne

“she has a heart condition please remember that, and please save all three of them”

he pushed me aside and gathered all his tools while Lethi was cursing at the top of her lungs

“Nkosenhle this is all your fault, I’m in pain because of you. You’re responsible for these kids therefore you should be the one popping them out”

I just took out my phone and took a video of her because she looked so damn cute

“You think this is a joke?”-her

“No sthandwa sami”

“I hate you”-her

“I love you”

She clicked her tongue and started counting

“Mrs Ndlovu when I tell you to push please push as hard as you can okay?”-Wayne

I went closer to her bed and attempted to hold her hand, but she yanked it away

“PUSH”-Wayne

Nhlanhla grabbed the same hand she didn't want grab and she squeezed the life out of me as she pushed, she looked so horrible with those facial expressions

“Stop”-Wayne

She let go of my hand

“You did good, I'll ask you to push again okay?”-Wayne

She nodded and I voluntary gave her my hand and she took it this time without the attitude

“PUSH”-Wayne

She pushed and a screaming tiny baby popped out her vagina and I felt tears threatening my eyes. he passed the baby to one of the nurses

“You have a baby girl”-Wayne

Lethi smiled lightly, you could tell she was drained

“Let's to do this one last time”-Wayne

She nodded

“PUSH”-Wayne

Same procedure and the second baby came out but this one didn't cry. They attended to the baby and finally it cried

"It's a boy, Congratulations Mr and Mrs Ndlovu"-Wayne

Tu tu tu tu tu tu, the machines started beeping and her eyes rolled towards the back. The nurses rushed out with the babies, and I just froze, my mind went back to the day I lost Lisa's mother. History cannot repeat itself, I can't lose Lethi, I can't lose my wife.

"Wayne what is happening?"

"take him outside"-Wayne

I was rushed outside, and I just sank on the floor and cried, I didn't even bother holding my tears in and trying to act tough I cried. I heard footsteps running towards me

"Nkosenhle what's wrong"-Nkosi

"Where's my sister Nkosenhle?"-Thando

"Bafo"-Nathi

I got up and held him by his t-shirt

"I can't lose my wife Nathi, please I beg you get in there and save her. I promise I'll never ever ask anything from you ever again please just save her"

"Nkosenhle what happened to Lethi?"-Thando

His voice was breaking

“I’ll be back”-Nathi

One of the nurses came

“Mr Ndlovu would you like to come and see the twins?”-Nurse

“she gave birth?” both Nkosi and Thando asked with their eyes popped out

“isn’t it a bit early for her?”-Eric

“have you thought of the names as yet so we can write them on their cubes?”-Nurse

I just stared blankly at her. How will I raise two premature babies on my own? How will I explain this to Lisa? I’d have to explain that she lost both her mothers the same way. I sank on the floor again and for the first time after a long ass time I prayed, I prayed god brings Nhlanhla back to me.

“I’m the mothers twin, would I be able to see the babies?”-Thando

“follow me”-Nurse

They disappeared together

“You need to be strong for those kids”-Eric

We sat in silence for like 20 minutes and Wayne and Nathi walked out, I couldn't even look at them I am not ready to hear what they going to say.

"Nkosenhle"-Nathi

....

"she's fine"-Nathi

I looked at him as if I didn't hear what he just said

"Lethi is alive, you can go in and see her"-Nathi

The way I jumped up you'd swear I was being poked by needles, I ran back inside and indeed she was up. She had an oxygen mask on

"don't ever do that to me Lethi, look at me I immediately lost weight"

She smiled, she was very weak, but she tried to act strong for me

"Thank you MaZulu, Thank you Thank you Thank you, I cannot thank you enough for the two gifts you just gave me"

She removed the mask

"where are they? Have you seen them?"-her

I shook my head

"I couldn't, I couldn't face them while you fought for your life here"

"They are tiny, Nkosenhle my babies are tiny"-her

“They will grow and be okay baby I promise you”

“I want to see them, I want to hold them”-her

“You’re too weak Lethi, you can barely make it towards the door”-
Wayne

“Nkosenhle will carry me”-her

“I’m sure we can have them wheeled in”-Nathi

“Please and I want them to stay in this room with her so she can see
them”

“Nkosenhle”-Nathi

“No Nathi you can make it happen, if it was up to me this entire
place would be empty”

“what about the other patients?”-Nhlanhla

“They can be transferred to other hospitals”

“There’s no need for that”-Nhlanhla

“I’ll talk to the nurses” Wayne walked out

Nkosi and Eric walked in

“Mother of twins”-Nkosi

“Ntwana”-Nhlanhla

“How are you feeling?”-Nkosi

“I feel as if I was run over by a truck”-Nhlanhla

“Thank you for blessing the Gatshenis with two beautiful gifts

MaZulu”-Nkosi

I winked at him

“I wonder what gift you’ll be getting, probably the entire earth”-

Nkosi

“If it was possible I’d give it to her, she deserves that and more”

“I’m an uncle again, Congratulations baby Sis and congratulations

Bafo”-Eric

I shook his hand and the door opened with two nurses pushing two different incubators with Thando following them. They plugged machines and went out

“Delivery for the new mommy”-Thando

“Nkosenhle help me get up”-Nhlanhla

I assisted her and we walked towards the boxes, there two of them looked so adorable even though they were connected to machines. They each had like labels on their legs, and it was written “Thando 1 and Thando 2” we all looked at him

“You hadn’t come up with names as yet, so I had to be creative”-

Thando

We all laughed

“They are so tiny Nkosenhle” she had tears in her eyes

“They will grow baby and they’ll be normal”

“can someone please go buy them clothes”-Nhlanhla

We hadn’t bought clothes as yet because we weren’t expecting them to come so soon, they were just covered in hospital blankets

“I’ll go but only after you’ve named them so hurry up”-Thando

She walked over to the girl

“Phiwokuhle Enhle Ndlovu”-Nhlanhla

Thando blinked his tears away

“God took away my little sister and blessed me with a little angel”-Nhlanhla

“what do you think?”-Nhlanhla

“I love it baby”

I’ll love any name she comes up with. She moved to the boy and stared at him for a good 5 minutes

“Phiwayinkosi Nhlanhla Ndlovu”-Nhlanhla

“Ohh I see what’s going on here, the Enhle for the girl is from Nkosenhle and the Nhlanhla for the boy is from Lethinhlanhla”-Nkosi

“You’re slow”-Nhlanhla

“Fuck off” he laughed

“Beautiful names”-Eric

“You’re definitely naming all my kids”-Thando

“Ofcourse I will, now can you please go buy my babies clothes to wear”-Nhlanhla

“Let’s all go”-Eric

The three of them left together

“Lisa will be so excited”

“You think so?”-Nhlanhla

“I know so baby”

LETHINHLANHLA

The twins stayed for a month at hospital and today they were getting discharged, they now look like normal babies, and they are healthy as ever. Phiwokuhle is going to be the dramatic queen she’s loud and she likes attention while Phiwayinkosi prefers peace and being left alone.

“are you guys ready?” Nkosenhle asked walking in

“yep their clothes are packed and we’re ready to go”

He got us a new house as a wedding gift. We couldn’t go back to his old house as it contains a lot of memories of different people, so he got us a new place to start a new chapter together with our three

kids. I haven't seen the new house he said he wants it to be a surprise.

I carried one twin and he carried the other and we left for the new house.

"I hope you love it"-him

"so long as it's not dramatic like your old house"

"It had to be big baby, our family is big"-him

"no it doesn't, how big is it?"

Silence

"Nkosenhle!"

"It's not thaaat big"-him

"how many rooms?"

....

"Bhuti (brother) I'm taking to you"

"I'm not sure, there are rooms here and there you know nothing much"-him

He is lying

"which is bigger between the new house and your old house?"

“It doesn’t matter baby, what matters is that you and the kids will live comfortably in your new home, and you’ll get your own space when the kids are a handful”-him

He finally convinced me to leave work, for now I’ll be a stay at home mom until my kids are old enough then I’ll find something to do. The way he danced when I told him about this decision you’d swear he won the lotto. Ngonyama wasn’t pleased by the decision I made, I wouldn’t be pleased as well. I was the one who begged him to give me the job back now I do this, I doubt I’ll ever go back to NM Services, I’ve abused and taken advantage of my relationship with him and his position at work.

“it’s bigger than the old house isn’t it?”

“our parents are going to be so happy to finally meet the twins”-him

He’s changing the topic

“are they at the new house?”

“nah but they will come and see them now that we’re back”-him

I don’t know how I feel about meeting his mom after everything that happened between us.

“we’re almost there”-him

We were driving in a very quiet neighborhood

“really Nkosenhle?”

“what have I done now?”-him

“look at the size of these houses, I asked for one thing, I said to you, and I quote “do not buy a huge house that’s not necessary” and what did you do? a simple instruction you can’t follow”

“can you please yell at me once you’ve seen the house” he tossed something to me

“please wear that”-him

‘A blindfold? For what?’

“I want you to be surprised when you see the house”-him

“I’ll be surprised without the blindfold”

“come on baby please I want to record your reaction”-him

“how am I supposed to hold the child while blind folded?”

“we won’t be far from the car, you’ll just step out then remove the blindfold then we’ll take the kids inside”-him

“fine”

“wear it now”-him

I did as told, and he drove for like 5 minutes or so and the car stopped. His car door opened then closed then I felt my door open

“ready?”-him

“yeah yeah let’s go”

He held my hand, and we walked a bit

“Aibo Nkosenhle I thought you said we won’t be far from the car, the kids are inside”

“can you just relax I’d never let anything happen to our kids, the car is behind us”-him

I kept quiet

“I’ll count from 3 then you can remove the blindfold”-him

“okay”

“3...2... are you ready?”-him

“are you being for real right now?”

“okay okay...3...2....1 remove the blindfold”-him

I removed it and then BOOM!

“SURPRISE!” everybody screamed at once and I almost fainted

The backyard was packed and beautifully decorated with blue and pink balloons, there was a banner written “Welcome home”. I looked to the side and Thando and Nkosi were carrying the twins. Everyone was there, my family and his family, his friends, and my friends.

“welcome home sthandwa sami”-Nkosenhle

I didn’t even get a chance to look at the house, judging from this backyard you can tell this place is fancy.

“I don’t know what to say...thank you baby”

He came closer and pecked my lips and everybody cheered

“Thank you so much everyone, I really appreciate the love and support”

“Girrrlll you deserve all the good things coming your way”

Yep she’s here as well

“yeah yeah welcome back Lethi we’re all glad you’re okay but can I see my babies now”-Naledi

“not before we see them”-Mom

I greeted and hugged mom and dad, then I hugged Nkosenhles dad.

My mom and dad took one twin, and his mom and dad took the other twin and once they were done they were going to switch.

“I’ll speak on behalf of the grandparents, you’ve made us so happy mntanami by giving us these two beautiful grand babies and you have no idea on how touched I was when you named one of your kids Phiwokuhle. God took one daughter from me, but she gave me another beautiful one, thank you thank you sthandwa sami. And Nkosenhle my child thank you for loving my daughter please continue to love and respect her, always be there for her and your three kids. Always remember your family comes first before anything else, die protecting them mfana wami”-Mom

She hugged us

“show everyone the babies then bring them back inside they shouldn’t be outside for long, I’ll be waiting”-Mom

“I’m giving you 10 minutes max then I’ll come and fetch them we want to spend as much time as I can with both of them”-His dad

They went inside and Thembisile remained behind, she hasn’t said a word since we got here.

“May I please talk to you”-her

“Mom not today please, I’m way too happy to be dealing with your bullshit please don’t ruin our day”-Nkosenhle

“Nkosenhle” I warned

I know he’s angry, but he doesn’t have to use that kind of language with his mom

“no it’s okay leave him”-Thembisile

“what do you want Ma”-Nkosenhle

“I want to speak to Lethi”-her

“you can do it with me here”-Nkosenhle

“no you don’t, Nkosenhle excuse us”

“Baby no”-him

“I’ll be fine”

“you sure?”-him

“yes”

“okay I’ll be around if you need me” he turned to his mom “please don’t test me you heard what Lethis mom said, I’ll do absolutely anything and everything for my family even if it means doing something terrible to my own mother” he said that and left

“he doesn’t mean that”

“trust me he does. I know my son and I know he isn’t joking, Nkosenhle and I have never been close so he’s pretty much capable of doing what he said he’ll do”-Thembisile

I didn’t know what to say

“I want to start off by saying I’m sorry. I’m sorry for the way I treated you and I know you won’t believe this, but I did it to try and protect you”-her

I chuckled, protect me by making me mop the floor while I’m carrying your grandkids.

“allow me to explain”-her

I looked at her

“when I met Thandoxulo I was young, very young like you or even younger if I’m not mistaken. I had dreams Nhlanhla big dreams that I had wanted for myself. I wanted to finish college and travel the world and be free you know but all that changed once I started dating Thanduxolo. He was a well-known gangster, I didn’t know he was a gangster until later on in our relationship and by that time we were very much deep in love, and I couldn’t leave him. He was always a wanted man, police were always up and down searching for him, he had/has enemies all over the country. My parents didn’t like him, and they always told me to leave him or leave their house”

She paused and smiled

“I love that man, I loved him from the first time I saw him so making a decision was not difficult for me, I chose him over my family. He promised to look after me and take me to school and look after me he did, but I couldn’t continue with school because we used to move from place to place because he was always wanted there, and we always had to run and hide. I couldn’t go to school and leave his sight because his enemies would strike from any point. I always lived in fear Lethi, I had Nkosenhle shortly after we started dating and by that time there was no way I could leave him with a baby on the way and no means of income or family to support me. we used to move around even with the new born baby”-her

She paused

“okay let me cut the story short and not ramble, I was mean to you simply so you can leave Nkosenhle, I wanted you to find a decent guy who lives a normal life. You are way too young Nhlanhla, you have a degree, you’re smart and I was afraid you’d get trapped in the life your mother and I lived. You’re too young to be constantly worrying about where your husband is, worrying if he is okay wherever he is, worrying if he’s not shot dead and laying in a ditch somewhere, worrying that you’ll receive a call from the police saying your husband is in prison. You’re too young to be experiencing dead bodies in your house, being kidnaped, or targeted just so people can get to your husband, but you are stubborn my child. You are just like me when I was your age, in love. I should’ve found a better way to warn you about this and not do it the way I did and for that I apologize. I guess you’re old enough to decide what you want in life and by marrying him you made a decision that you are prepared to live this life and die by my son. I am sorry I meddled in your relationship, and I ask you don’t see me as a horrible person, I’m not saying we should be best friends, but I would love to start a proper mother and daughter-in-law relationship if it’s not too late. And I am not saying forgive me now but whenever you need advice or someone to talk too just know I am always available. Thank you for your time I’ll take my leave now”-her

She got up and took a few steps

“Ma” I called out and she looked at me

“I accept your apology”

Her face relaxed and a smile crept up

“and I would love to start a new and proper relationship with you”

“Thank you”-her

“we can start by sharing a hug”

I went closer to her, and we hugged

“Thank you for looking out for me, now I see it came from a good place. I love your son and as you said I am prepared to die by him, I am in this with him for life”

She nodded and left

I’ve experienced almost half of the things she was afraid I would get exposed too. The only difference between her and I is that maybe she hasn’t taken anybody’s life unlike me, I’m no different from Nkosenhle.

Nkosenhle came to me

“That took long”-him

“I’m not telling you anything”

“come on baby, I kept looking your way the entire time and she was the only one speaking. What did she say?”-him

“she was apologizing”

“yeah and???”-him

“that’s all”

“come on baby”-him

“that’s all Nkosenhle, her and I are good now”

“just like that?”-him

“just like that”

“I saw y’all hugging”-him

“like I said we’re good”

“that’s good, she better be genuine”-him

Ngonyama came to us

“greetings lovely people”-Ngonyama

“I don’t remember inviting you here”-Nkosenhle

“your husband and manners? Oil and water”-Ngonyama

“welcome to our home Ngonyama”

“That’s more like it MaGeba”-Ngonyama

“MaNdlovu”-Nkosenhle

“I come bearing gifts MaZulu” he said that last part looking directly at Nkosenhle

I'm tired of their beef

"Is that so"

"Yes gifts for the little ones, follow me"-Ngonyama

"Aibo!"-Nkosenhle

"Nkosenhle stop"

We followed him to where the other gifts were. There were two huge boxes that stood out from the rest

"These two are from me"-Ngonyama pointing towards the two enormous boxes making sure he gets everyone's attention.

Nkosenhle was so annoyed

"Go ahead open it"-him

I first opened the one wrapped in blue, and it was a Mini baby Mercedes, same one like mine with the number plate written "Phiwa" Everybody screamed admiring the gift. I then went to the second box, the pink one and opened it and inside was a Mini pink jeep, same model as mine with the number plate "Phiwo" written on it. Honestly these are the cutest gifts on earth, and I doubt anyone would top these, they are very thoughtful and unique.

"Those must have been hella expensive"-Nosipho

Only she would be worried about the prices

“I love them, I really love them and I’m sure the twins will love them as well once they’re old enough to ride them”

“All that matter is that you love them, I’m glad”-Ngonyama

I nudged Nkosenhle to say something

“Nhlanhla has pretty much said it all”-Nkosenhle

He could’ve just said thank you

Ngonyama chuckled

“Allow me to take my leave now, have a goodnight” he said his goodbye and left

“Your pride will be the death of you”

“I could’ve gotten my kids those gifts”-him

“I give up with you”

I left him and joined the others until it was time for them to leave.

Our parents will be staying with us I don’t know for how long, they said they wanted to spend time with the kids. Nkosi decided to stay as well, I guess this big house comes in handy when one is faced with situations like this one.

“you haven’t had a tour of this place” said Nkosenhle hugging me from behind

“I’ll view it tomorrow I’m tired”

We are in our room, the twins are with the grandparents. At first I didn't like the idea of my babies not sleeping next to me, but they all convinced me, and I fully gave in, but this does not mean I'm at ease.

"Baby"-him

"Nkosenhle"

"What did mom say to you?"-him

"she said she's sorry"

"that's all?"-him

"that's all"

"so you're telling me she needed all those minutes just to say those two words?"-him

"Yes can we sleep now?"

"mmhh"-him

We switched of the lights, and it was quiet for a bit

"that man.."

"no you said we should sleep"-him

"who was he?"

"Sleep Nhlanhla"-him

"who is he?"

He sighed

“Ntuthwane”-him

We’ve never really talked about that day

“yeah go on”

“what do you want to know?”-him

“who he is and why he had you locked up”

“I know him from way back we once worked together. He came to me asking for help, he owed Ngonyama some money and he wanted me to help him do a heist so he can pay the money back. The heist was a success and I decided to take the money and deliver it myself to Ngonyama because I didn’t trust Ntuthwane do it. Same day I gave the money to Ngonyama I woke up tied up with him wanting the money back”-him

“why would he want the money back if he owed Ngonyama?”

“I don’t know baby, it’s either the drugs were messing with him, or greed took over when he saw the amount he’d be losing”-him

“so you didn’t see or sense him tying you up?”

“that’s the fucked up thing I didn’t hear anything, and I don’t know how that happened”-him

“what did you..”

“don’t do that baby”-him

“I want to know”

“I had people sort it out”-him

“You promise me it won’t come back to me?”

“I promise you babe. You’re never going to prison, not while I’m alive”-him

“thank you”

“no thank you. I still can’t thank you enough for saving my life, if it wasn’t for you I’d be dead, and I would’ve never witnessed the birth of my kids”-him

“I told you I’d do anything for you and besides I couldn’t take care of three children on my own, I wouldn’t be emotionally strong for that.”

“you’re stronger than you think sthandwa sami”-him

“let’s sleep”

It went quiet for a while and kept on tossing and turning

“Nkosenhle what is it? Continue being restless and you’ll find yourself on the floor”

“baby I miss you”-him

“I’m right here”

“can I get some?”-him

“No”

“Baby please kancane”-him

“not happening I’m tired”

“take it as a welcoming to our new home”-him

“give up”

He mumbled something

“what was that?”

“Nothing”-him

He turned and faced the other way and we slept

LETHUTHANDO

“what will happen to this house?”-Nomonde

“what do you mean?”

“I mean Nhlanhla has a new house now what will happen with this one?”-her

“she’ll have two houses I guess”

“mmmhhhh”-her

“what?”

“nothing”-her

“what is it Nomonde?”

“when are you fully moving this side and getting your own house?”-her

I knew this was coming

“I’m planning on moving, I have to speak to my parents and let them know you are pregnant so I can go pay damages at your house”

“and when are you planning on doing that?”-her

“today”

“alright”-her

“you could just ask Lethi to sell you this place if she won’t give it to you freely”-her

“Nomonde”

“what? It’s not like she needs it and besides Lethi would do anything for you”-her

“I’ll get us a place”

It’s not that I don’t want a house it’s just that I’m not sure if I’m ready to fully move in with her. I don’t want either of us to be a nuisance to the other, but I love her I really do, and I love her more now because she’s carrying my child.

“we’ll see”-her

She stayed with me until her shift started, I dropped her off at work then drove to Nhlanhla's house. I need to let the rents know and what better way to tell them than in a house full of people, that way they won't be as mad as they would in their own house.

"ahh let me guess you're here to see the babies as well? It's all about the babies now, you guys don't care about me no more"-Nhlanhla

"hello to you too twin"

She brushed me off with her hand and I followed her to the dining room where everyone was chilling, and baby Phiwa was screaming his lungs out carried by Nkosenhles mom.

"I don't know why he's crying. I changed and fed him, but he won't stop"-Nkosenhles mom

"put him on the couch"-Nhlanhla

She placed him on the couch, and he instantly went quiet

"he doesn't like being touched or having people up in his space. He is a weird kid this one, he enjoys being on his own unlike his dramatic sister"-Nhlanhla

"Phiwokuhle likes being held, there are the total opposite because she cries when you put her down"-Mom

"Nkosenhle spoils her too much"-Nhlanhla

"she's my princess"-Nkosenhle

Lisa looked at him clearly not impressed

“I’m your princess daddy”-Lisa

“You’re my first princess”-Nkosenhle

She smiled and went to sit on his lap

“I love you daddy”-Lisa

“I love you too princess”-Nkosenhle

“I love you Mamiza”-Lisa

“I love you too baby”-Nhlanhla

“Mamiza I’m not a baby, these..” she got off Nkosenhle and went to count the twins “one , two are babies not me”-Lisa

Everyone laughed

“I’m sorry, I love you too princess”-Nhlanhla

“yes”-Lisa

She went back to Nkosenhles lap, and we all sat and engaged in different conversations.

“what’s wrong with you?”-Nhlanhla

I didn’t notice she was behind me

“what you mean?”

“you’re uneasy, what have you done?”-Nhlanhla

“I haven’t done anything”

“mmmhh”-her

“what?”

“somethings eating you, out with it”-her

“it’s nothing”

“Is it about Nomonde? Did you guys fight?”-her

“you’re not going to leave me alone aren’t you?”

“no, now tell me”-her

“she wants me to get a house”

“okay...”-her

“okay what?”

“okay continue. I mean what’s wrong with that? You can’t be sour over that I’m sure you can afford an apartment”-her

“yeah that’s not the issue, I’m just not sure if I’m fully ready to move in with her”

“did she say she wants to move in with you?”-her

“I mean why else would she suggest it?”

“Don’t assume things dude, maybe she’s tired of visiting you in my place. She wants you to have your own space so she can freely visit and stay for longer maybe, be able to sit and walk around naked

without fearing I'll walk in or Nkosenhle might walk in you know? Or maybe ke she wants to move in with you, but you won't know until you speak to her"-her

"True"

"and plus she has her own space I doubt she'd wanna move in with you"-her

"alright"

"is that the reason why you acting weird?"-her

"I want to tell the rents about Nomonde"

She dramatically sipped on her tea and slyly smiled

"is it?"-her

I rolled my eyes

"this conversation I wanna be part of"-her

"no go look after your kids"

"the other grandparents are here they'll look after them"-her

I kept quiet

"do you want me to get them?"-her

She is enjoying this you'd swear it involves her

"no wait I still need to find a way to break it to them"

She ignored me and ran to them, and I walked after her and stood next to her and pinched her.

“uhm mom and dad may we please have a word with you”-her

“don’t worry we’ll look after the kids”-Nkosenhles mom

We followed each other and went to the other dining room. I’m really not surprised there’s more than one dining rooms in this house, there’s maybe like 5 more the way this house is big.

“what’s this about? What have you guys done?”-Mom

Nhlanhla looked at me

“before you start can one of you get me a glass of juice”-Mom

Nhlanhla ran downstairs, she was faster than lightning and before we knew it she was back

“what’s wrong with you? You could’ve fell and hurt yourself. Why’d have to run like a mad woman?”-Mom

The entire time dad was quiet

“I didn’t want to miss out”-Nhlanhla

“miss out on what?”-Mom

“Don’t worry about it mom”-her

“why are we here when we’re supposed to be spending time with the kids?”-Dad

Nhlanhla was right everything is about the kids now

“uhm I don’t even know where to begin or how to say this”

“Thando khuluma kwenzajani? (Thando speak, what happened?)”-

Mom

“My girlfriend... I mean Nomonde she”

I couldn’t say it

“she what?”-Dad

“she’s pregnant”-Nhlanhla

I looked at her big mouth

“you were taking forever”-her

“what was that?”-mom

“I made somebody pregnant”

She clapped her hands

“hhay ningehlule nobabili (I’ve had enough of both you)”-mom

Silence

“If it’s not this one falling pregnant” she pointed at Nhlanhla “it’s you. What is wrong with the both of you? Both of you are the babies in our house, your elder sister and brother Naledi and Eric they don’t have kids but you two you’d swear you are the elder ones. I honestly

don't know where I went wrong with the both of you or maybe the elder two are infertile or what"-Mom

"what did I do?"-Nhlanhla

Good! She's too forward

"shut up wena"-Mom

She kept quiet

"don't you kids know anything about condoms? You were never taught in school on how to prevent?"-Mom

Silence

"who is this girl?"-Dad

"Nomonde"

"where is she from?"-Dad

"she stays eMlazi"

"where did you see her?"-Dad

I looked at Nhlanhla

"where did you meet her?"-dad

"at Lethis place"

Mom clapped her hands again

"is she your friend?"-dad

“yes”-Nhlanhla

“oh so you’re the one behind this? You set them up”-Mom

“I think I should go tend to my kids, coming here was a mistake”-
Nhlanhla

“you’re not going anywhere”-Mom

“is this what you too get up to in that house? Everything is about sex? Morning and night you have sex? You wake up to sex, you go to sleep you have sex”-Mom

Yhoo it’s really not that deep

“what’s your intension with this girl?”-Dad

“are you going to marry her?”-Mom

“someday I hope so. I’m not like Nkosenhle I can’t make everything happen now now”

“so what would you like to do?”-Dad

“pay damages”

“where are her parents?”-Mom

Another tricky issue

“They passed on”

“so how will we do this?”-Dad

“I don’t know, she’ll find someone”

“I’m not saying I’m happy, I still feel both you and your sister rushed into things when you’re supposed to be enjoying yourselves but it’s no use going back and forth I’m happy that you’re doing the right thing and congratulations Mageba I hope you get a boy so that my surname will grow”-dad

“Thank you dad”

“you will let me know when you both are ready”-Dad

He got up and left and mom followed after him

“I can’t believe they involved me in all of this”-Nhlanhla

“serves you right, uqine kabi wena”

“whatever let me go be with my babies”

She left and I followed after her

LWANDLE

I got to his place, he was standing outside the balcony having a smoke and watching me as I made my way inside the house. As I made my way inside I found two glasses on the table, I passed and made my way to him and hugged him from behind, he loves it when I’m clingy

“My love”

He exhaled the smoke

“where are you coming from?”-Spha

“I went to see Lwandile to discuss about my son”

“what about your son?”-him

“I want him to come stay with me”

“oh”-him

I don't know what that means

“yeah and he refused”

“I see. But why would you go there without discussing that with me?
you didn't tell me you want to stay with your son”-spha

Well I didn't think I needed permission to stay with my son in my
own house

“I didn't think you'd mind because he is my son”

“hehehe”

He laughed and turned to look at me, he stared at me for a good
minute, and I became nervous. He grabbed my jaws and tightened
his grip

“You didn't think I would mind? You didn't think I would mind? Don't
you ever do something without notifying me first do you
understand?”-him

I nodded

“or maybe it wasn’t even about your son, you went there to see your boyfriend is that right? You want him back, you want him back don’t you?”-him

I shook my head no with tears rolling down my face

“Look at what you make me do Lwandle, I love you dammit why can’t you see that? You always bring out this side of me, you enjoy seeing me like this don’t you?”-him

I shook my head no, I was going to say I’m sorry, but I couldn’t because my jaws are locked.

“I love you, I love you dammit”-him

He let go off me and I rolled myself into a ball on the floor

“I’m sorry Lwandle”-him

....

“Baby I’m sorry”

...

“Lwandle!”-him

His voice had a bit of warning

“yes”

“why am I talking to myself? I said I’m sorry can you not hear?”-him

“I heard”

“okay good, come lets go make love”-him

Lord knows I don't want to have sex with this man but if I say no he will kick me until I vomit blood

“You hear me?”-him

“Yes I heard you”

“okay get up and follow me”-him

I followed him to the dining room

“I want this dining room to be filled with your screams my love”

He said that coming closer to me undressing me

“did you have company today?”

“are you questioning me in my own house?”-him

Still undressing me and taking off my clothes

“No I'm just asking because I saw glasses on the table”

“so that gives you the right to ask questions?”-him

I kept quiet

“what would you say if I say both those glasses are mine?”-him

“I won't say anything”

“Good”-him

....

“To answer your question, yes I did have company. My girlfriend came to visit”-him

I don't even get hurt anymore when he talks about her

“Ohh did she need anything?”

“sex, she wanted sex”-him

I kept quiet

“I gave her what she wanted”-him

I didn't even ask. I've made peace with the fact that I'll never ever find a man that belongs to me only but at least the others respected me, they didn't show it to my face that they love the other person more than me. Both Nkosenhle and Lwandile never mentioned Lethinhlanhla in my presence but this one? He makes sure he crushes my spirit every chance he gets.

He forcefully grabbed my hair and made me kneel in front of him, he lowered his shorts and his black dick sprung out with veins running across it. He shoved it inside my mouth which caused me to gag

“Don't annoy me”-him

He tightened his grip and pushed himself in and out of my mouth, I had spit coming out my mouth and my jaws were painful because he was rough

He stopped me halfway

“You don’t know what you doing”-him

No nigga I just don’t want to do it with you, I should’ve bitten him and chopped of his dick with my teeth.

“Get up and bend over”-him

He isn’t even trying to romance me. I did as instructed and without warning he slammed hard into my butt hole.

“AHHHH”

I screamed, I’ve never felt so much pain in my life

“You like that don’t you?”-him

“No please stop”

He ignored me and continued

“Sphamandla please stop it’s painful”

I had tears falling down my face

He stopped and turned me around

“lay on the couch”-him

I could feel ukuthi umsinsila wami udabukile (I could feel that my butt crack has cracked)

I laid on the couch and he got on top of me and continued from where he left off. The entire time I was crying, I hated god for bringing me this much pain. I wish Lethinhlanhla had killed me when

she had the opportunity. For how long should I suffer? Have I not suffered enough? Don't we all make mistakes? Should we not be forgiven for those mistakes? Why is my punishment lasting so long? Am I not gods child?.

Tears were rolling down my face, he continued until he released. He growled like a wild animal on top of me

He kissed my forehead

"Thank you Sthandwa sami"-him

He got off me and disappeared. I looked down and I was bleeding, I don't know whether I was bleeding from my vagina or bum, but I was bleeding and in pain. He came back after a while

"come, I ran you a bubble bath it will sooth you"-him

He isn't even apologizing for what he did

"I don't think I can walk"

He looked at me

"so what would you like me to do?"-him

Unbelievable!

I attempted to get up and the pain got worse, but I couldn't show him I'm in that much pain. Like an old granny I took those tiny steps until he got tired of watching and carried me to the bathroom. He placed me inside the water and it mad stung, but I had to toughen up. After some time it became bearable, and I just laid there and allowed the water to sooth me. I don't even know when he walked out the bathroom and quite frankly I didn't care. I stayed for a good 20 minutes, and I got off and went back to the living room, the pain had subsided.

"oh you done"-him

"yeah"

"I placed a bucket and towel on the side of the couch"-him

The bucket is for me to clean my blood off his white couches. I kneeled down and started wiping, thank god these couches are leather couches or else I don't know what I would've done. I scrubbed until the blood was gone.

"That was fast"-him

"Yeah. Uhm I have to go and prepare for work tomorrow"

"No problem babe I'll see you"-him

"okay bye"

I attempted to walk away

“Aibo”-him

I looked at him

“just like that?”-him

I went to him and kissed him, and he grabbed my ass and kissed me back

“I love this fat ass”-him

In my head I kept on telling myself “Your day is coming”

“Goodbye”

“Bye baby, I love you”-him

“I love you too”

I walked out and drove to my place

NKOSI

“I seriously thought you were done with this life”-Thuls

“what life?”

“You drinking and partying”-Thuls

“what made you think that?”

I asked as I downed my 3rd bottle

“I mean when you met Boss lady, or the time you guys were really close you didn’t have time, or should I rather say you were no longer interested in any of that”-Thuls

“Do you see Lethinhlanhla walking around this house Thuls?”

He kept quiet

“That’s exactly what I thought”

Silence

“she’s not here Thuls, she is a married woman with kids, my brothers kids, she is my brother’s wife and that’s that nothing will ever change. I’m her brother in-law now and that’s where it ends”

“all of this could’ve been avoided had you...”-Thuls

“had I been true to myself and told her about my feeling yes Thuls I know that but you reminding me about this is pointless”

“where’s Nelly?”-Thuls

“Jesus Thuls! You should’ve been a lawyer and not a thug because you ask way too many questions. I told her we couldn’t continue”

“because of Nhlanhla?”-Thuls

“Yeah, they weren’t getting along, and I didn’t need all that drama around me”

“You can still get her back”-Thuls

“I don’t want her back”

“who do you want?”-Thuls

“I want to fuck her”

I pointed at a girl that walked past. Random people and some of my close friends gathered for a little indoor party in my house

“Yhoo baby”

I shouted and she looked around

“yes you beautiful princess please come here”

She giggled and separated from her friends and my heart did a cartwheel

“what’s your name?”

“Mbali”-her

“aw mina ngamshova uMbali, aww mina ngamshova”

I got up danced and she laughed

“You are beautiful Mbali, my name is Nkosi, and this is my friend Thuls”

“Nice to meet both of you”-Mbali

“Do you know who’s house this is?”-Thuls

“No but whoever it belongs to is filthy rich, this house sick.”-Mbali

Thuls shook his head

“want me to show you around, or maybe show you my room?”

“You live here as well?”-Mbali

“this is my house”

Her jaws dropped

“aren’t you like young?”-her

She’s asking too many questions now

“Old enough to own this house”

“My god this place is beautiful, I can picture myself walking down those stairs in a gown and a glass of champagne. Lord that’s the life I’m destined to live”

She was saying all of this with her eyes closed

“why dream it when you can live it? I have a gown and a champagne let’s make it happen”

She looked at Thuls

“don’t mind him, come with me”

I grabbed her hand and we walked away, I turned back and winked at Thuls. We got to my room

“where did you get money to buy this house?”-her

“I work”

“I also work but I don’t afford all these things”-her

“you’ll afford it someday”

I went close to her

“I’d like to kiss you”

She looked at me then looked around

“if you’re okay with that of course”

She nodded

I went closer to her and caressed her lips before actually kissing her, her lips curved up into a smile and that gave me confirmation that she wants to do this. I went in and kissed her then she kissed me back and I deepened the kiss and her breathing changed

“do you want me to stop?”

She shook her head no

“you want us to continue and take things far?”

She nodded

“by that I mean sex”

She nodded

“consent baby, I need to hear you agree”

“yes I want us to continue”-her

“are you sure?”

“do you want to do this or not? Seems like you’re the one who’s not sure with all these questions”-her

I looked at her and smiled. I pulled her towards the bed, and I removed our clothes and got on top of her and continued kissing her. She flipped us around positioned herself properly on top of me

“I’d like to take charge”-her

She went down on me and took me in her hand and first gave me a hand job then moved to giving me head. I can honestly say she knows what she’s doing, she stopped halfway and looked at me

“why did you stop, I was this close”

“That’s exactly why I stopped, I’m not done with you”-her

She got on top of me had me growling like a wild animal until I released, and she came after me. I guess I was wrong when I said ngzomshova uMbali uyena oshove mina I give it to her.

“That was amazing”

“I know, now can I have the gown and champagne?”-her

“were you serious about that?”

She smiled

“No I’m just kidding”-her

“can I have your number?”

She was almost done getting dressed

“You have money right?”-her

I looked at her

“right?”-her

“yes”

“Then I’m sure you can pay someone to get it for you”

She winked at me and left me dumbstruck

“FUCK!”

I think I’ll enjoy having her around

LETHINHLANHLA

Ngonyama called me telling me to open the gate he is outside. I had just finished putting Phiwokuhle to sleep and I was just chilling with my peaceful boy. I opened for him, and he drove up

“what are you doing here?”

“good morning to you too Lethinhlanhla, I slept well how did you sleep?”-him

I rolled my eyes

“would you like some coffee?”

“you offering me coffee? Where is that beast husband of yours? I don’t want him breathing down my neck for using his mugs” -him

“then why are you in his house?”

“phela I’m not afraid of him”

He said that making himself comfortable on the couch

I shook my head

“he is at work”

“I see, where’s everyone else?” -him

“they went back to their houses”

“so it’s just you and the little guy?”

He asked pointing at Phiwa

“yes, the girl is upstairs sleeping, and Lisa is also sleeping in her room”

He laughed

“what’s funny”

“the girl” he imitated me

I laughed

“yes the girl, my girl”

He nodded

“yes I’d love a cup of coffee”-him

“Alright I’ll be back”

“make sure you use Nkosenhles cup”-him

“shut up”

He laughed and played with the kid

I made his coffee and added muffins

“what did you do to this child?”-him

“what’s wrong?”

“he doesn’t like being touched, he doesn’t like to smile he just stares at you”-him

“he doesn’t like being annoyed let the kid be”

“I sense a killer”-him

“what?”

“what do you expect? His mom and dad are killers, he’s going to be one hardcore heartless mother fucker”-him

I swallowed hard. I don’t want any of my kids to be involved in this crime bullshit

“you’re talking nonsense Ngonyama”

“I know you see it too. The “girl” as you put it will be innocent but this one” he shook his head “even I’m afraid of him”-him

I couldn't help but laugh

"please my boy will be innocent"

"mmhh if you say so"-him

He kept quiet for a bit

"yazi these could've been our kids"-him

"let me guess, if he was yours he wouldn't be a killer?"

"ohh no he would, but he would've been the best, way better than Nkosenhle"

He said that smiling

"I'm not even going to answer that"

"you don't want us to try?"-him

"try what?"

"making our own babies"-Ngonyama

"Ngonyama why are you here?"

He laughed

"are you going to ignore the fact that we had sex?"

"why don't you just go to the radio station and announce that so everyone can hear"

“remember I’m not the one trying to hide this so please don’t tempt me because you know I’d do it”-him

“well it would be your word against mine”

“what would you say if I told you I’ve got a video that Nkosenhle would be interested in watching”-him

“I’d kill you and burry you under your bed”

“Then you think this little boy will be innocent”

He laughed

“Ngonyama why are you really here?”

“are we not friends?”-him

“I don’t know are we?”

“ouch but ke yes we are, and I came to check on a friend”-him

“mmhh”

“unless you want me to go then I can...”-him

“I didn’t say you should go”

“I thought so too”-him

I rolled my eyes

“don’t you get tired of rolling your eyes? You’ve been rolling your eyes since the day I met you”-him

“that’s because you are cocky”

“I’m surprised you haven’t gotten used to it”-him

“how’s work?”

“meh work is work”-him

“would you give me my job back if I asked for it?”

He looked at me

“Have you forgotten that I’m not your husband? you’ll only do as you please at your husbands company not mine”-him

I smiled

“you’ll never change. I was just pulling your leg”

“unless you marry me then the company will be yours”-him

“don’t bore me”

“okay i...”

He got interrupted by Nkosenhle walking in

“what do we have here?”-Nkosenhle

“nothing much, just chilling with my son and the wife”-Ngonyama

Not this nonsense again

“My wife and son you mean”-Nkosenhle

“The wife is yours yes, but the son is ours”-Ngonyama

“The wife can be mine to if....”-Ngonyama

Nkosenhle charged towards him before he can finish his sentence and Ngonyama laughed

“Nkosenhle stop it man. Can’t you see he’s trying to get a reaction from you, he is pulling your leg”

“He does this all the time, he falls for it. You are weak my son”-
Ngonyama

Within a blink of an eye Nkosenhle knocked Ngonyama with his head and his nose bled

“Stop it you two! Can’t you see My son is sleeping? Ngonyama stop provoking Nkosenhle, this is his house, and you will not disrespect him like that, and wena” I looked at Nkosenhle “violence is never the answer, if you won’t respect me then respect your son. What kind of example do you want to set for him? Please don’t annoy me.

Ngonyama go home because you don’t know how to behave”

“I’m sorry Nhlanhla I’ll see you next time”-Ngonyama

“No you won’t”-Nkosenhle

“yes I will”-Ngonyama

“not in my house you won’t”-Nkosenhle

“you two are starting again. Are you sure the two of you are not related?”

“I’ll see you around love birds”-Ngonyama

He left

“what was that about?”-Nkosenhle

“what was what about?”

“You and Ngonyama”-him

“Me and Ngonyama what?”-him

“don’t play with me Nhlanhla, why was he here?”-him

“he came to check on me”

“why?”-him

“what do you mean why? Friends check on each other”

“would it be okay if Lwandle was to come check on me?”-him

“is Lwandle your friend?”

“No but..”-him

“but nothing. I don’t even know why you had to say that name”

“baby I didn’t mean it like that”-him

I went to take Phiwa who had passed out on the couch, and

Nkosenhle attempted to touch me

“Don’t put your hands on me”

“Baby I’m sorry I didn’t mean to bring her up”-him

I shoved him off and went upstairs to put Phiwa in his room

“are you going to ignore me now?”-him

He followed me to our room

“Nhlanhla”-him

“you’ve been thinking about her haven’t you?”

“No”-him

“then why would her name be the first thing you think of?”

“I don’t know baby but please believe me I wasn’t thinking about her, I never think about her”-him

“mmmhh”

“I swear I haven’t had contact with her in months”-him

“okay”

“Are you mad at me?”-him

“I’m not”

“Okay how was your day?”-him

“fine until you two started behaving like hooligans. How was yours?”

“I’m sorry for hitting him Infront of our child. That’s the only thing I’m apologizing for. I’m not sorry for hitting him and I’m not promising that I won’t do it again”-him

I rolled my eyes

“and my day was good thank you for asking”-him

“That’s good”

“do you miss work?”-him

“Not really, I enjoy spending time with our kids”

He smiled

“I love you”-him

“I love you too”

He came closer to me and kissed me

“You’re the best wife do you know that?”-him

“is that so?”

I teased

“Yes”-him

“well I believe I should be thanked properly for being a good wife”

“what does my wife want?”-him

“will you provide it?”

“anything”-him

“anything?”

“yes”-him

“A trip”

He raised one eyebrow

“a trip to overseas”

“and here I was thinking you’d ask for something simple like sex that will make both of us happy”-him

“You said anything”

“I thought you’d catch on”-him

He complained

“we have sex all the time Nkosenhle, we had sex yesterday and today before you went to work. Don’t you rest?”

“I can’t get enough of you”-him

“I’m here with you for the rest of my life I’m not going anywhere”

“I know that but still. Even right now I want you”-him

He licked his lips

“I give up with you”

“okay”-him

“okay what?”

“you will get your trip, you were never not going to get the trip. I’d give you the entire world baby”-him

“and what about the people in it”

I joked

“I’d kill them all”-him

“You are an idiot”

We both laughed

“when do you want to go?”-him

“I want us to spend our honeymoon there”

“away from the kids, I like the way you think”-him

“who said the kids are not coming with?”

“hawu baby ngeke”-him

“yini? (what?)”

“zyaphi manje iyngane? Zazini nge phesheya? (where are the kids going? What do they know about overseas?)”-him

“you shouldn’t have made those kids then”

“Its fine baby they will come with us”-him

“vele they will”

He sulked

“speaking of honeymoon when are we having the white wedding?”-
him

“soon baby soon”

“I’ll leave everything to you then Mrs. Nkosenhle”-him

“as it should be Mr. Nkosenhle”

He laughed and attended to his ringing phone

“why?”-him

...

“to do what?”-him

...

“do you people always have to come here?”-him

....

“I can’t even have sex with my wife in the living room because you people always show up”-him

...

“whatever I’ll open for you”-him

....

“Fuseg”-him

He dropped the call

“who was that?”

“Nkosi”-him

“you were referring to Nkosi as “you people”?”

“yeah he’s annoying. Entlek all of them are annoying”-him

We went downstairs to welcome him as he walked in

“instead of doing a trip to overseas I think we should just move there maybe we’ll have some privacy”-Nkosenhle

“you are guys are going overseas? I’m coming with you”-Nkosi

Nkosenhle clicked his tongue and went to the kitchen.

“Ntwana”

I went over and hugged him

“hey mama”-Nkosi

“you’ve been scarce”

“I’ve been around”-him

We went to the lounge

“are you running away from me?”

Nkosenhle joined us

“no why would you think that?”-Nkosi

“because we haven’t hanged out in a while. Just because I’m a mom does not mean I can’t go out and enjoy life”

“You’re not just a mom, you’re a wife also”-Nkosenhle

“still”

“I’m not running away from you, we’ll still do all of those things. I was just giving you space to adjust to this new life”-Nkosi

“okay if you say so. I’d hate to lose my best friend”

“wait until Thando hears you calling Nkosi your best friend”-

Nkosenhle

We all laughed

“what brings you to my house Nkosi?”-Nkosenhle

“I came to visit you guys”-Nkosi

“I hear that but why?”-Nkosenhle

“you don’t have to answer him Nkosi. This is your brother’s house, and you are welcome here anytime”

“uhm no he is not”-Nkosenhle

“Nkosenhle stop being annoying”

“where’s that girl you were seeing?”-Nkosenhle

“we ended things”-Nkosi

“You did good. That girl was trouble. Any luck finding a new girl?”-
Nkosenhle

He smiled but quickly regained himself

“I saw that”

I smiled

“shut up”-Nkosi

“out with it”

“There’s this girl that currently has my attention. She’s not my girlfriend or anything she just has my attention”-Nkosi

“she’s soon to be your girlfriend. You wouldn’t just smile like that if you didn’t feel anything for her”

He rolled his eyes

“who is she? Where did you guys meet?”

“does that matter? Why are girls so nosey? Like can’t you accept that he says there’s someone? Do you really have to know all those details?”-Nkosenhle

“Yes I do now keep quiet”

“it’s a funny story actually. I met her at my house a few weeks back”-Nkosi

“at your house?”

“Nhlanhla he is telling the story, wait for him to finish”-Nkosenhle

“okay I’m sorry”

“as I was saying, I met her at my house a few weeks back when I hosted a party. She came with her friends I didn’t know who she was, the aim was to fuck and pass and...”-Nkosi

“ayy Nkosi”

Nkosenhle gave me a death stare

“Okay finish”

“I was going through some emotions that day and I needed something to distract me, and she appeared, and I wanted to fuck and release some tension, but she ended up catching my attention and now we’re here”-Nkosi

“have you seen her after that party incident?”

“Countless times”-Nkosi

“You’re in love”

“too soon to say that”-Nkosi

“what’s her name?”

“Mbali”-Nkosi

Nkosenhle laughed and we looked at him

“share the joke”

“There’s no joke I was just thinking out loud sorry”-Nkosenhle

Nkosi stayed for the entire day and only left when he was feeling sleepy. I am really happy for him, he deserves genuine love with a genuine girl, and I hope Mbali is that girl that will bring light and happiness to his life.

6 MONTHS LATER

A lot has happened in the last couple of months. Lwandile paid Lobola for Nomcebo and their relationship is getting stronger each month. I really don't know much about Khanyo and Nathi, I haven't seen them in a while. Eric and Amanda are still pushing strong. Naledi's relationships are always up and down, one minute she's happy with the guy the next minute they are not talking to each other so I can't really keep up with her.

Ngonyama is still Ngonyama, still arrogant, still enjoys pissing Nkosenhle off and he's still after me. I once suggested that he gives it a try with Naledi, and he just laughed at me and said, "It's either you or no one MaZulu". Nomonde is 8 months pregnant and very moody, this pregnancy is taking a toll on her. Thando paid damages to Nomonde's uncles and there was a lot of drama happening after that between the uncles regarding the money. Thando has fully moved this side to be closer to his family and he bought a house closer to my old house, he says he loves the peacefulness of that area.

Nkosi is dating Mbali. I have met her a couple of times and I love her, she's sweet and she seems like a person who knows how to put Nkosi in check and I'm just grateful she doesn't have a problem with me being friends with Nkosi.

The twins are a year old now, they had their first birthday a couple of weeks back and as you would imagine Nkosenhle threw a huge unnecessary party for them. I don't believe in doing these extra things when kids are this young because they're not going to remember any of this. A small intimate thing with family would've been fine, we would've bought a cake and they would've taken pictures and went to bed.

The big day has finally come, I am in my room dressed in my white wedding gown. We are having a garden wedding in our house because we have enough space in our back garden. I honestly did not believe this day would come the way Nosipho and I fought during the planning stages of this wedding. She insisted I let her help me plan this wedding which ended up with her taking over everything as if it was her wedding. Whenever I would suggest something she'd turn it down and say, "It's Cheap", she didn't turn it down because it was ugly or whatever it was simply because it was cheap.

"Girrrllll how are you feeling?" -Nosipho

"I'm nervous"

“why? You are already married, the man is yours what are you nervous about?”-Nosipho

“I don’t know I’m just not at ease”

“I’ll get you a glass of vodka and you’ll be fine”-Nosipho

“How are my kids?”

“The kids are fine they are with their grandparents”-Nosipho

“and Nkosenhle where is he?”

“Nhlanhla calm down Jesus”-Naledi

We all gathered in my room, Nomonde, Naledi and Nosipho. I do not have bridesmaid I just don’t see the need and Nkosenhle doesn’t have groomsmen either.

“You look so beautiful my friend”-Nomonde

She started crying

“Nomonde stop crying you’ll ruin your make up”-Nosipho

Pregnancy is taking over

“Thank you my friend”

NARRATED

The garden was packed, everybody was dressed to kill in their spring green and white outfits you'd swear it was a met gala event.

Everybody gathered in the stretch tent that was set out in the garden, it was beautifully decorated in white, grey, and green.

Phiwokuhle and Lisa were in light green dresses while Phiwayinkosi was dressed in grey suit matching his dad. Nkosenhle stood at the alter and waited for his wife who soon appeared when the music started playing and everybody stood up.

Nkosenhle took the mic and started singing as his wife made her way to him accompanied by her mom and dad. He specifically requested that he would be the one who will sing for his wife, he sang "To love me forever" by Chris Walker :

"I know, the place not far away

Where two people go

When they know what they have is real

No, I never felt so good

Cause I feel so alive

I never thought I could find someone I can hold on to

In the end, you came along

When I needed someone

Someone to love me forever, darling

This time I knew that it's true

For I can feel the love inside me through you

Honesty and believing in what we have

Ooh woah hoo

It's the only way that will never be apart

Love never felt so true

And I fell so alive

I never thought I could find someone

I can hold on to"

LETHINHLANHLA

Tears streamed down my face as I listened to the lyrics he was singing. This walk felt so long I just wanted to jump on him and kiss him and reassure him that I'm never leaving his side.

I looked around and noticed that I wasn't the only person weeping, almost half the ladies were crying with me others were taking videos.

He sang until I reached him

"Take care of my child Ndlovu" -Dad

"with all my heart"-Nkosenhle

Dad walked away

“Hi”-Nkosenhle

“Hi”

We both smiled

“Hi”-Pastor

We all laughed

LWANDLE

I was making porridge in his house, he woke me up and requested I make him porridge. He kept me up all night last night and instead of allowing me to rest he wakes me up and demands me to clean his house and make him porridge.

“Huh Ndlovu is getting married today”-Spha

....

“Do you know Ndlovu and his wife?”-Spha

“Yes I do”

“really”-him

He seemed surprised

“Yes really”

“How well do you know them?”-him

“I went to school with Nhlanhla”

His smile widened

“You don’t say. How come you didn’t go to the wedding? You could’ve taken me as your plus one”-him

Jeez I don’t know because I wasn’t invited, and that bitch would probably put a bullet in my mouth if I was to set foot there

“we weren’t really friends”

“I see, well that’s a bummer I would’ve said invite her over for dinner, she’s hot and I would’ve wifed her up as well if I was Ndlovu”-Spha

That angered me

“Then why don’t you? What’s stopping you from marrying her?”

I’m tired of Lethinhlanhla I’m really tired, everywhere I go it’s her, everywhere I go I’m reminded of how perfect she is. The way everybody praises her you’d swear she has no sins like god meanwhile she’s the devil himself.

“What did you say to me?”-Spha

“You heard what I said, I said why don’t you marry her since she’s hot. What are you doing here with me if you think she’s hotter than me?”

He slapped me

“That’s the only thing you know how to do! hit women, you are a coward Sphamandla. Out of all the guys I have dated you are the weakest one, you’re a piece of shit actually. You disgust me and I hate you with every fiber of my being.

“watch how you talk to me Lwandle”-Spha

“or else what? You’ll beat me up? You’ll force yourself on me?”

He slapped me again and I landed on the floor. He kicked me twice

“what did you say to me Sfebe?”-him

“You heard what I said”

I don’t know where I was getting this courage from

He grabbed me by my top and made me face his, he landed another slap that had me flying.

“This is it Lwandle, the bullshit ends here” I said to myself

“You have balls right? You think you can fight me?”-him

I turned back to him with the boiling porridge, and I unexpectedly poured it on his face, and he wailed like a little girl. As he was focusing on his face I attacked him with a knife, I didn’t even give him a chance to breathe. I stabbed wherever the knife would land, where there was an open space I left a wound

“I’ve tolerated your shit for way to long! I do not deserve this treatment from you, I’ve been nothing but nice to you and what did you do? treat me like I’m some kak you dump in the toilet. I was patient with you, I thought you’d change but instead you changed for the worst. I hate you! I hate you so much and I hope you rot in hell”

By the time I finished venting he was long dead, the last stab landed in his right eye, and I threw up at that sight

“Oh my god I killed him”

“Lwandle you are going to jail”

I was now panicking. I quickly went to shower and changed my clothes and drove off

NARRATED

Nkosenhle and Lethinhlanhla had finished saying their wedding vows

“is there anyone who believes these two should not be married?”-

Pastor

Silence

“Yes”-Nkosi

Everybody gasped

“Only if you promise that we’ll always remain friends and that you won’t change”-Nkosi

“I promise”-Nhlanhla

“Then you can continue Pastor, nobody is stopping this wedding”-

Nkosi

“Nkosi I will fuck you up”-Nkosenhle

Everybody laughed

“Language”-Pastor

“I’m sorry Pastor”-Nkosenhle

“Since no one is stopping this wedding we may continue. Do you Nkosenhle Ndlovu take Lethinhlanhla Zulu Ndlovu to be wife until death do you part?”-Pastor

“A thousand times yes! I do I do I do”-Nkosenhle

“one I do is enough Nkosenhle”-Pastor

Everybody laughed

“Do you Lethinhlanhla Zulu Ndlovu take Nkosenhle Ndlovu to be your husband until death do you part?”-Pastor

“I do”-Nhlanhla

Everybody ululated and cheered

“I know pronounce you Mr and Mrs Ndlovu. You may kiss your wife”-
Pastor

“only if you knew how long I’ve been waiting to do that”-Nkosenhle

He went closer to her and kissed her like it was the first time kissing her. Everybody got up and danced while the others whistled.

Speeches were shared and it was now time for the bride and groom to have their first dance. They went to the center of the stage and “I do” by La Sauce came up and Nhlanhla took the mic:

“K’dala ndilindile, to say how much I love you

I got this message for you ndithi I do ngyavumai

K’dala ndilindile, nhliziyo yami yonke

I got this message for you ndithi I do ngyavuma..i

Ehh my baby ng’yavuma I do

That I only wanna live for you

Imina nawe, just us two

Ngithandazela ukuthi we just stay true

And kudala I’ve been waiting for this moment

For you to look at me and just own me

Remember back then when you used to call me

Usunami angek’usaba lonely

So together we moving on

And forever we standing strong

And don't never forget this song

That made me say I do"

Everybody cheered and whistled

"I love you Sthandwa sami"-Nkosenhle

"I love you now and forever baby"-Nhlanhla

Just as she finished saying those words a bullet landed on her right chest and before we knew it she drew out a gun under her wedding dress and shot back at Lwandle and it landed in the eye and they both fell down. Everybody started screaming and scattering around others hiding.

The family and friends rushed to Nhlanhla. Nkosenhle caught her as she was about to hit the ground

"Nhlanhla don't do this to me baby I'm begging you"-Nkosenhle

Nomonde was on the floor as pregnant as she was, pressing on Nhlanhla's wound

Nhlanhla's mother fainted on the spot and her husband rushed to her. Thando just froze, he couldn't move nor speak as he witnessed what was happening

"Nathi save my wife" cried Nkosenhle

Everybody was in tears even the mighty Ngonyama

“Nhlanhla don’t do this please fight. You’ve survived many attacks and I’m 100% sure you will survive this. You are strong you can make it”-Nkosi

She just smiled at him

“Where’s Thando?”-Nhlanhla

Her voice was very faint. They literally had to carry Thando to where Nhlanhla is because he couldn’t move

“Nhlanhla don’t do this to me, don’t do this to us. You know I cannot live without my other half”-Thando

His tears fell on her sisters face

“It’s all my fault, I should’ve killed that bitch. I’m sorry sthandwa sami, I’m sorry I let this get too far please forgive me. she’s out of our lives now we can live in peace”-Nkosenhle

“we should rush her to the hospital”-Eric

Nhlanhla shook her head

“Thando move Nomonde away, she can’t lose this baby”-Nhlanhla

“Thando don’t you dare touch me”-Nomonde

She kept on pressing on her wound trying to prevent the blood from coming out

“I love you Nkosenhle”-Nhlanhla

“I love you too sthandwa sami help is on the way”-Nkosenhle

“I don’t blame you for this and please don’t blame yourself as well”-
Nhlanhla

“Nhlanhla please save your energy, don’t tire yourself”-Nkosenhle

“Promise me you’ll look after our 3 kids”-Nhlanhla

“I’m not promising you anything because you’ll be here with me and
our kids. Remember the song you just sang you said I’ll never be
lonely”-Nkosenhle

She shook her head and Thando screamed holding his heart and he
fainted.

“Maye maye”-Nkosenhles mom cried

“Promise me you’ll tell our kids I love them”-Nhlanhla

“Nhlanhla please don’t”-Nkosenhle

“Promise me”-Nhlanhla

“I promise”-Nkosenhle

“Kiss me”-Nhlanhla

He kissed his wife as she requested

“I love you”-Nhlanhla

“I love you too”-Nkosenhle

She smiled and closed her eyes

MY BESTFRIENDS BETRAYAL-LOVE KILLS

THE END 😞

Thank you so much for your support guys.